

# THE EYE OF RA

## BOOK 2 OF *THE MATRIX REVEALED*

[www.MatrixRevealed.com](http://www.MatrixRevealed.com)

by Researcher/Abductee  
Truman Cash

Second Edition ©1996  
All Rights Reserved

## ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

This website is dedicated to all the contactees and abductees who have had the courage to speak out about their personal experiences with extra-terrestrials. In spite of the intense social and political pressure to remain quiet, these brave souls have demonstrated uncommon integrity by risking ridicule from family and friends and in some cases even physical harm and harassment from our government.

I want to thank my family for having supported me in this endeavor and by contributing their own personal abduction accounts to my research project. I also thank the other abductees who have worked with me to contribute invaluable data toward the understanding of the extra-terrestrial phenomenon.

Truman L. Cash

## INTRODUCTION

The mystery of the Great Pyramid is one of the best kept secrets on Earth. Who built it? How was it built? Why did they build it? Was there some kind of secret ritual conducted inside the Great Pyramid? In spite of all the speculation and theories, the answers remain uncertain. I have heard it said: "If we only had a time machine..."

Well, the irony is that we *do* have a time machine!--and it's right between our ears. The time machine of which I speak is called past life memories. Although this phenomenon is debunked and ignored by academia, it is nevertheless quite reliable, as I have discovered.

When one unveils the mystery of the Great Pyramid, one opens up a veritable cosmic can of worms, which leads to even *Greater Mysteries*. It is time to reveal that which has been hidden for so long.

In my research I have discovered that a powerful, but invisible guiding hand has been steering the course of human events on this planet for many thousands of years. Most people would call these beings extra-terrestrials. They are the puppet masters who pull the strings of the world's elite, who in turn pull the strings of the common people.

These ETs are extremely clever, and their technology appears to us as magic. With this amazing technology they have built a labyrinth so elaborate and so vast that it boggles the imagination. Like sinister cosmic spiders they have spun a silky web of deceit that seduces people to imprison themselves with ideas.

However, these beings are not infallible. Past life research is the key that unlocks the door to the *Mysteries*, exposes the extra-terrestrial conspiracy, and demonstrates that we all are incredible spiritual beings. Past life therapy, properly done on an individual basis, can free us from the psychological machinations of these beings and offers hope for a new world of peace and understanding.

I have spent the past twenty years conducting past life research and trying to assemble the pieces to this incredible puzzle. Its incredibility is, in fact, one of its primary defenses. The revelations within the following pages will seem too unbelievable and too bizarre to be taken seriously by most people. However, I have found that there are people who do indeed want to know what is going on on Planet Earth and are ready to confront the truth. It is for these discerning people that I write this book.

A scientific experiment can be repeated again and again, yielding the same results. In like manner, anyone can conduct their own research using the same tools and methods that I have used in order to arrive at the same basic conclusions. Therefore, it is not necessary for anyone to simply take my word for it based on blind faith.

The old must pass away into the new--This is the final degree of *Illumination*.

## THE LABYRINTH

Once upon a time/space continuum there lived a Being so free that he could come and go wherever he would please. A curious Being he was. He journeyed near and far and high and low in endless quest to create and know and experience all there is.

Once he chanced upon a time and place he never would forget. He found himself against a wall so endless that he couldn't go around. He was just about to turn around and continue on his way, when he saw the rainbow lights that flashed in his all-seeing eyes. Venturing closer he saw the lights were formed in symbols that he could not understand--LABYRINTH.

Beneath the dazzling, flashing lights an open door beckoned him to enter. Curious Being that he was, he entered through the door and found himself in a bright and airy room with many wonders to behold. Waterfalls and trees and lush, green plants with multi-colored flowers. Curious lifeforms of all kinds danced to the magical music of the rainbow-colored lights. What a fascinating place this was! And this room in turn had doors, which led through corridors to many more fascinating rooms that also had doors. There were riddles to answer, mysteries to solve, and myriad games to play!

So many games and things were there to see and do that he lost all track of time and space in this vast amazing place. But he didn't think to mark his way as he went down deeper in the Labyrinth.

And as he went along his way the rooms and corridors waned small and dark. There were many more doors than ever before, and sometimes the doors slammed shut behind him with an awful sound that echoed down into the dark depths of the Labyrinth. When he turned around he found that each door would disappear, but he just shrugged his shoulders and figured he would find his way out of this Labyrinth--someday.

Shadows passed in dark, dank places where unseen hands pulled and pushed and slapped and pinched. Pleasure turned to pain, and now he searched in vain, thinking only of escape. How did he ever get trapped in this place anyway? And how would he get out?

He met some people along the way and asked if they knew the way out of the Labyrinth. They would only stare back with their bottomless eyes and ask: "What's a Labyrinth?"

Finally he met a lady with a candle glowing, and she said, "Follow me, for I have found *Illumination*." Since he had never met anyone else with *Illumination*, he followed her even into the darkest of tunnels, searching for the way out of the Labyrinth. They explored corridors where he'd never been before, but finally her candle burned out, and he was again lost in the darkness.

He searched for more people with *Illumination* and asked them where they found their candles. Some said "God" spoke to them in their heads saying, "Go to the *Light*," and they were guided to the candles. Others said they had met a "God" face-to-face and learned the secrets of *Illumination* and received the *Fire* from the "Gods."

He followed many people with *Illumination*, but every time he ended up in dead-end places in the deep, dark depths of the Labyrinth. So he stopped listening to the candle people and tried to figure how to get out by himself.

He thought and thought, and finally he realized that all he had to do was remember how he got into the Labyrinth. This, he found, was not an easy task, but he just knew it had to work. He began to retrace his steps in the dark, and when he'd forget which turn he had made or which door he had come through, he would just sit down, close his eyes, and look at his memories to see the way he'd come.

He was so happy that he had figured out the way out of the Labyrinth. He felt that he should tell the candle people, because they were searching for the way out, too. But they would just shun him or mock him and say, "Who are *you* to point the way? *You* are lost in the Labyrinth like *we* are! The Gods of *Light* point the way, and they are not trapped in the Labyrinth like you are, so we will listen to them, not you."

He continued on, because he found himself spending all his time trying to convince the candle people instead of following his plan. Sometimes he had to find the doors that had disappeared, but with great patience he found the secret keys to the secret doors and continued on his way. He would sometimes want to give up because he had to pass through the corridors of pain, but his will was strong and so continued on.

Finally he found himself outside the Labyrinth. The Freed Being rejoiced in the freedom of infinite time and space. But then he began to think about the people he had left behind, trapped in the Labyrinth. He felt bad for the people trapped inside and still wanted to help them. However, he realized that he might get trapped inside the Labyrinth again if he went in to tell them. He also recalled how they mocked him and how they would only listen to the "Gods" of *Illumination*. So the Freed Being just shrugged and thought, "Well, I guess they'll have to figure it out for themselves."

But just as he turned to leave, he saw another Free Being approaching the Labyrinth. A great sadness fell over him, because he knew that this Free Being would also get trapped in the Labyrinth. He tried to dissuade this Free Being from entering the Labyrinth, but to no avail.

The Freed Being nearly gave up when a great idea flashed through his mind. He still had his notes of his journey out of the Labyrinth, so he gave his book of notes to the Free Being. He said, "Here, take this book with you. You can use it in case you get stuck in the Labyrinth. But before you leave, give it to the people who seek *Illumination*--for unlike the others, they know they are in the Labyrinth and are seeking a way out.

"And what should I tell the seekers of *Illumination* what this book is?" asked the Free Being.

The Freed Being thought for awhile and then replied, "Tell them it is *Illumination from the Gods*--They will listen to that.

## RA AND PTAH

After my discharge from the army in 1972 I became a born-again Christian, moved to the country, and built a log cabin. I began communing with nature as I had done in my youth. Although I had grown up reading the Bible, I now began reading books on metaphysics and developed an interest in the past lives phenomenon. It seemed much more credible than the Heaven/Hell concept preached by most Christians.

I began expressing my opinion about past lives to my Christian friends. Consequently, the minister's wife warned me that it was blasphemous to talk about such things. The rumor that I was a "devil worshipper" soon spread like wildfire through the community. I became so disgusted with this peer pressure thought control that I left the Christian church altogether and began researching the past lives phenomenon in earnest.

I did not learn until many years later that in 553 A.D. the Emperor Justinian made it illegal to believe in the concept of past lives, or "the prior existence of souls." In other words, it was a *political* decision made by the Roman government. This decision was ultimately enforced through the use of imprisonment, torture, and death by the "Holy" Roman Empire. Consequently, the western world was programmed with the more politically manipulative belief of heaven and hell.

I eventually learned techniques to retrieve past life memories and had the opportunity to meet many other people who had experienced extensive past life therapy. In the 1980s I began opening up my own past life memories and discovered firsthand that we are indeed spiritual beings and our bodies are merely *vehicles* that we inhabit from one lifetime to another. In the process I also discovered that I had been abducted by extra-terrestrials in a past life as well as my present lifetime. This, in turn, inspired me to begin my research into the field of extra-terrestrial contact.

I discovered that my wife and at least two of my children were also being abducted by an alien race known colloquially as *Grays*, who purportedly hail from the Zeta Reticuli star system. There are various types of Grays, but they are commonly known for their pale skin, skinny bodies, large heads, and large black eyes. We have been inundated in the nineties with depictions of Grays in movies and on television.

I found that in most cases the Grays intentionally created amnesia, so that people would not know that they had been abducted. I also found that the past life memory retrieval techniques that I had learned were just as useful in retrieving hidden abduction memories. Not only did I begin to open up my own abduction memories, but I also began working with other abductees as well.

I soon began to realize that many abductees were "chosen ones." That is, we have been chosen for repeated contact with extra-terrestrials over the course of many lifetimes. ETs sometimes even call us "chosen ones," as if it were some kind of honor (which it isn't). I discovered that the chosen ones were often contacted by different extra-terrestrial groups and that these various alien groups seemed to be networking with each other. For example, a person who is being abducted by Grays this lifetime may have been contacted in a past life by a human-looking ET group called Pleiadians.

Even more significantly, I found that a *chosen one* was sometimes placed in a position of power or authority, such as a high priest, a prophet, a political or military leader, or a founder of a secret society. Therefore, by working with abductees using extensive past life therapy, we can gain a tremendous insight into the machinations of these various ET groups. This process also provides a window into the *real* history of our planet! It was this process that led me to discover *firsthand* the incredible secret of the Great Pyramid and the subsequent revelations and implications thereof, which affect all mankind.

I began the process of unveiling this mystery in May of 1995 when I stumbled onto my past life as an Egyptian pharaoh, Ramesses II. Normally, I would not publicly divulge having been a well-known historical figure. The purpose of recovering past life memories is therapeutic--that is, the improvement of one's condition in the *present* lifetime--and this is a personal matter. It is certainly not for the purpose of flaunting one's prior status as a well-known, but long dead king. However, I feel that the far-reaching implications of *what I experienced* as Pharaoh Ramesses II demand that I not remain silent. Indeed, in light of the tremendous significance of this sudden and unexpected knowledge, I have had to carefully examine the ethic and "karmic" repercussions of *not* speaking out--and loudly. For it is *secrecy*, which has created the conditions for mass manipulation and the programming of this planet.

Certainly, there are those who will snicker, jest, jeer, or try to discredit me, and these are some of the very reasons for which I have considered remaining silent. As a researcher, however, I feel that I am obligated to report the truth, even though the truth is often very difficult to believe or accept and in spite of the fact that it may sometimes violate society's limited, artificial constructs of reality and history. I am fully aware that the credibility of my research may be jeopardized by reporting the true events detailed in this book, but I am willing to suffer the slings and arrows of UFO debunkers and other narrow-minded individuals in the interest of reporting the *whole* truth.

You also have my assurance that in instances where I am not certain of the accuracy of my memory, I will qualify it as such. I have absolutely no intention of misleading people. There are instances, however, where I must use

pseudonyms to disguise the identities of other abductees who don't wish to go public and risk ridicule by friends or family or possible harassment by our own government. In exchange for agreeing to keep their real names out of the public eye, they have graciously allowed me to print their experiences, which they shared with me in private memory retrieval sessions.

I have recovered four major incidents so far in my lifetime as Pharaoh Ramesses II, each one involving contact with the "Gods" Ra or Ptah. The following report details my encounters with these extra-terrestrials. (I have italicized words associated with *light* and *illumination* to bring attention to this symbology.)

On May 16, 1995, my wife, J was guiding me through a string of similar incidents involving contact with ETs. After contacting a recent abduction by Grays and then two past life incidents, J told me to "Recall an earlier time when you were abducted by beings."

I responded: "I get the feeling that this is Egypt. I'm wearing one of those skirt things and one of those big head-dresses. Seems like I'm very high up in position. Hot, bright day. There's a shiny metallic object in the sky. I get this flash thought as it's coming closer--It's the Eye of Ra. I think I'm taken aboard the ship. I know it sounds really absurd, but it seems like I'm a pharaoh. Laying down on a table...They're levitating me off the table."

These were the initial pictures that flashed through my mind as I began to contact my lifetime as Pharaoh Ramesses II. I didn't know at the time what levitating off of a table had to do with seeing the "Eye of Ra." I also noticed that I was bathed in *light* that covered the table and extended upward to the ceiling.

I didn't put all the pieces to this puzzle together until the first week in January of 1996. After first discovering this lifetime in May of 1995, I discontinued my memory retrieval work through the summer and fall in order to complete my first book, *The Programming of a Planet*. I didn't get back to this lifetime until it came up again in a session on November 30, 1995. I should also mention that I knew very little about Egyptian life and history before opening up this lifetime. Therefore, when I began reading more about Egyptian pharaohs and religion in 1996, I was pleased to find that my memories were validated by recorded history on many accounts. However, there was much that history did not record, as you will see in the following accounts.

At first I didn't know why we called Ra's craft an "eye." I also wasn't sure which pharaoh I was until my May 19th session when J asked me to scan my lifetime. I extracted the following dialogue from her notes during this memory retrieval session:

"I remember being a child in a very fancy temple--learning, schooling. The name Ptah just came up. It's nice living the life of luxury. A lot of attention was devoted to building statues and temples and much was dedicated to Ra." (Suddenly, I experienced a prickly feeling on the back of my head, and J noticed that I was experiencing something.)

"What was that?"

"Something about Ptah. I don't know what that was." (A feeling of terror accompanied the name Ptah, although I didn't mention this feeling to J until later.) "I could have about any woman I wanted and had many women, had many children, and I loved them. I don't get the feeling I was a mean person. I think Ptah fits in here some where. There was possibly a plot to kill me by the priests. At least I suspected them. I didn't trust them. I had a pretty strong, muscular body. I wasn't fat or anything. I rode in a chariot, horse-drawn, has two wheels on it. I could do that myself. Seems like I went out with armies to wage battle. We journeyed north, not too far from the Nile or the Mediterranean, kind of where Israel and Syria is, more inland toward Iraq. I felt uneasy because someone could block our return to Egypt. We see spaceships, the eye of Ra, when we were traveling. I believe more and more I was Ramses the second. I return to Egypt as a hero, praised."

"How old were you when you died."

"Eighty-nine. No, that seems too old. I think seventy-nine is more correct." (I covered my death as Ramesses II on January 7, 1996, and discovered that I was indeed eighty-nine years old on my deathbed.)

"How many years ago when you died?"

"3,219." (My January 7th session also confirmed that this date was indeed correct.)

"What's your name?"

"I think my name meant something like the "Son of Ra."

"Son, like offspring, or sun?"

"Ra-may-say...Ra-may-sees. I'm thinking it also means that I'm the messenger of Ra, the appointed of Ra. I was the chosen one of Ra. It was more than being the pharaoh of Egypt--I'm the go-between of the people and Ra. I am pharaoh because Ra chose me to be pharaoh, to be his emissary, his *Light* on Earth. I am the *Light* of Ra on Earth--*Sun/Son*. Maybe I'm a hybrid. I am the *Light*, the *Sun* (Son) of Ra. The Holy One of Ra. Half of my life I was pretty scared of him, then I felt protected by him. I felt very important. The only one above me was Ra. There was jealousy among the priests because I was the one to speak with Ra. I got to go to the ship. I feared

they would poison me. Seems like I had a food taster, maybe, just to make sure. Seems like I died of natural causes, and seventy-nine seems the age I died, but eight-nine always pops up." (Although I was considered to be the "Son of Ra," I don't believe this was literally true.)

One reason why we called Ra's ship an eye was because it had the outline of an eye when viewed from the side at a distance. However, this was not the main reason. The disk looked like two bowls glued together and was therefore quite high (or thick) in the middle. It appeared to be about sixty to seventy feet in diameter. It had the appearance of a round, convex disk when it hovered directly above. This is why the winged disk symbol was so prevalent in Egypt and Mesopotamia--it literally meant "flying disk." Egyptologists call it the Solar Disk, thinking it merely represented the sun.

I was sitting on my throne in my palace in Thebes when a messenger entered the palace and informed me that there was an eye in the sky. I walked through the front door of the palace and into the bright Egyptian sunlight. I walked part way down the numerous steps in front of the palace. I looked up into the sky and noticed the sun's reflection flashing off of a shiny, metallic flying disk. It was hovering about forty-five degrees above the horizon.

I knew at once that it was the eye of Ra. I was told telepathically to meet Ra in his eye in the countryside outside of Thebes. I began walking out to the ship with a high priest following behind me.

When I first re-experienced this incident, I found it quite intriguing that as a pharaoh sitting in my palace I felt the power of my position and was very self-assured. However, the closer that I got to Ra's eye, the more I felt my confidence waning. In fact, as I approached the two guards standing beside the foot of the ramp into the ship, my stomach grew queasy, I felt weak in the knees, and my heart began racing.

The guard standing on the left side of the ramp had a headdress like a falcon, and the guard on the right had an ibis headdress. I don't know if they were Earth humans or ETs. In Egyptian hieroglyphs the falcon represented Horus (and Ra), and the ibis bird represented Thoth. However, I don't know if these two fellows standing by the ramp were indeed these two ETs or merely represented them.

I walked up the ramp and into the ship. The high priest stopped a short distance from the craft. I knew that he was not allowed to enter Ra's ship. Only the pharaoh was allowed to communicate face to face with Ra. This was probably why I thought that the priesthood was envious of me.

I walked up the ramp and into the ship. The interior of Ra's ship was not like the typical Grays ships. It was completely open on the inside with no walls running through the middle of the craft. It was built like a theater-in-the-round. In the middle of the craft was a smooth, circular floor, which was about twenty feet in diameter. It appeared to have a kind of checkerboard design. A pole in the middle connected the floor to the ceiling. I think this pole was integral to the functioning and structure of the craft rather than decoration. Several concentric tiers surrounded and rose above the floor toward the outer rim of the craft. These tiers appeared to be benches for people to sit on. I found out later that they were indeed used for this purpose.

An empty, gilded throne sat on the first tier on the opposite side of the circular floor. On the right side of the throne and slightly in front of it stood a tapered, golden staff with a ball on top. The staff was about five feet high with a snake entwined around it. (At first I thought there were two snakes on the staff, but in later sessions I came to the conclusion that there was only one snake on the staff. I received a hypnosis session on February 10, 1996, and verified that there was indeed just one snake on the staff. The golden serpent and staff looked as if both were cast in the same mold. I had left my composure behind when I started walking up the ramp into the ship, so it was difficult for me to recover some of the details of this experience while having to confront the intimidating presence of Ra.)

Although there was no one to be seen, a voice in my head told me to humble myself before the throne of Ra. I crossed over the circular floor toward the throne, walking on the left side of the center pole. I fell to my knees and touched my tall headdress to the floor as I groveled before the empty throne. Meanwhile, Ra appeared out of a small room on my left, up against the outer rim of the saucer. I think this room was the pilot's cabin. The following excerpts are from J notes of my May 17, 1995, memory recovery session:

"What does he say?"

"I am Ra.' He's very good at inciting fear. I'm pretty much scared shitless. I go down on the floor and touch my headdress to the floor. I stand up. I'm told the people are to worship Ra--that Ra is the God or King of all Egypt. He's communicating that the people have not obeyed and that their minds and hearts are not with him. 'Go tell the people they must worship me or I will bring destruction upon them.' Destruction and plague." (In a later session I discovered that he also threatened us by saying he would "bring fire down upon the Earth.") "I'm shaking in my sandals. I feel like we have let him down. He's wearing a gold headdress made of metal. The design spreads out like peacock feathers or sun rays." (I realized in a later session that they were indeed tapered spikes representing the rays of the sun, or illumination, like the headdress of the Statue of Liberty. I also later recalled that there were seven rays on Ra's headdress.)

"Can you see what his face looks like or is it covered by the headdress?"

"It's unnerving--the power behind his word--like thunder! Maybe that's why he's called the Thunder God. 'Go now and tell your people what I've commanded.' So I go out of the ship and walk back to the city."

"How do you feel at this point?"

"I'm starting to lose that queasiness in my stomach." (This had been a gut-wrenching fear when I was confronting Ra.) "I'm starting to regain my composure. I send messengers out to call the people to the town square. From the steps (of my palace) I tell the people what Ra said, what he commands. I tell them what we have to do to worship Ra, what we have to do to avoid plagues. It's later. The sun must be setting. Shadows cover the town square. I go into the temple and sit on my throne. We discuss what we have to do to fulfill Ra's commands."

"Who are discussing?"

"Mostly priests."

"What do you say? Can you hear any dialogue?"

"That we have to put his pictures around, his symbols. Mostly that we have to have him in our hearts and minds. Then there's the outward expression--the paintings or hieroglyphs--paint his symbols out more to keep people reminded all day long of him. He is the God of Egypt, he is our God, because he commands it."

J guided me through this incident three times during this session. On the third run-through I picked up more details:

"Does he speak to you verbally, in a voice, or is it telepathic?"

"I think it's both. But it's so different. I think it's why he's called the Thunder God. He has a very powerful voice. More than the power behind his voice, it's his strength as a being. He says 'I am Ra, the God of Egypt, the God of the pharaohs.' I'm translating; he isn't speaking English. 'I am the God of *all* Egypt.' The people of Egypt are forsaking him and worshipping other Gods. It's my responsibility to get the people back to worshipping him--like they need to live and breathe Ra. There are other ETs involved here, but Ra is very adamant about people worshipping him as the top God here..."

"Is he in a human form?"

"Yes. I'm afraid to confront him, but I have to. His headdress comes down around his face. I'm having trouble confronting him because he's so intimidating. He has a light brown beard. It reminds me of pictures of Neptune. He has really intense eyes. There's so much intensity coming out of his eyes, they're deep-set, a little dark around them, bushy eyebrows."

"What color are his eyes?"

"I don't know. Confronting him eye to eye is damn near an impossibility. There's so much power in his glance. If looks could kill! He has yellow-golden eyes--the iris--I get the impression it's gold. He's wearing a robe and sandals...It seems like his nose is a prominent feature. The bridge of his nose is somewhat sharp...He says he will be watching us from the heavens."

J gave me another session the next day (May 18th), and I uncovered another encounter with Ra. This incident demonstrated what he meant when he said he will be watching us from the heavens.

Ra told me telepathically to meet him out at the Great Pyramid of Giza. When I arrived I saw his eye, which was parked on the sand near one of the corners of the Great Pyramid. I walked up the ramp and into his eye. He was sitting on his throne, which was in the same place as the previous incident. He then took me for a ride in his eye.

As we ascended above the Giza pyramids, a portion of his eye became transparent. The transparent portion was on the opposite side of the ship from the pilot's room. The craft tilted at about a forty-five degree angle to the ground as we continued to spiral upward above the pyramids. I was standing on the circular floor near the center of the ship, and so my body was also tilted at about a forty-five degree angle to the ground. I could plainly see the ground several hundred feet below me through the transparency in the eye, so I felt a bit nervous about the possibility of falling out of the ship. However, I didn't even lose my balance. This indicates to me--from a modern perspective--that the eye of Ra had its own gravitational field. The view of the pyramids below was breathtaking. I was very impressed.

Initially, the transparency in the eye faced west, but as we ascended the craft slowly turned toward the east, revealing a panoramic view of the fertile Nile valley. The eye kept turning and ascending until I could see the Mediterranean Sea to the north. We then shot out into deep space. I was awed and terrified. We then returned to Earth, and he dropped me off in front of my palace at Thebes.

After recovering the memories of these two encounters with Ra, I knew why we called his flying disk an *eye*. Not only did it have the general outline of an eye from the side, and he said that he would always be watching us, but I got to experience firsthand what it was like to look through his *eye* at the Earth below. I understand now why ancient peoples

sometimes referred to their "Gods" as "Watchers." In fact, the Egyptian word for their so-called Gods was NTR (neter), which meant "Watchers."

On November 30, 1995, J gave me another session. The incident where I had to meet Ra in his eye outside of Thebes popped up again. I didn't know initially why this incident popped up again, because I thought I had completely covered it in May. However, I was soon to realize that there was another incident connected with it. Also, the name "Ptah" popped into my mind at the beginning of the session, accompanied by a queasiness in my stomach. I would shudder every time I said the name "Ptah" in my mind. I had first experienced this Ptah-equals-terror phenomenon in my May 19, 1995 session.

In this session I learned: "...that Ptah is the Creator. Ra is the Son of God. Ra is the *Sun* that *lights* our way. He is the *Sun*—the *Sun/Son* that *lights* the way and the *Son/Sun* of the God Ptah, the Creator of the Universe. I ran through the incident in the eye of Ra when he put the fear of God in me and commanded me to restore his worship in Egypt. This was the fourth time I'd gone through this incident, only this time I picked up something that Ra commanded that I had not previously remembered. He told me that it was time for me to be initiated into the Brothers of the Snake. (It also translates Brotherhood of the Snake.) He commanded me to travel to the Great Pyramid at Giza to be initiated and become immortal like the Gods.

After advising the people and the priests of Ra's demands, I drove my chariot to Giza. In those days the Great Pyramid was smooth and white. Today this pyramid looks like a glorified pile of rocks compared to its former beauty and grandeur. There were stairs built into the Great Pyramid, which led part way up the middle of one of the sides.

When I arrived at the Great Pyramid, I parked my chariot in front of these steps and started walking up the side of the pyramid. There were no banisters to hold on to while hiking up this long flight of steep steps. Therefore, as I re-experienced this part of the incident in session, I felt a mild case of acrophobia. Indeed, it did require a substantial amount of courage just to walk up these stairs. One could easily step off the side of these steps and slide down the smooth sides of the pyramid, resulting in the loss of a pound or two of skin. A fall from the upper portion of this staircase would surely result in death.

As I ascended the stairs, I looked up and noticed the sun flashing off of a shiny, metallic object with a surface like polished stainless steel. I didn't understand what this was until the first week of January of 1996. I then entered the pyramid and walked down and then up a long flight of stairs. I finally reached a room where several priests stood around a stone sarcophagus. There was an eerie light coming down from the ceiling of the room and enveloping the stone slab on the top of the sarcophagus. Back in May of 1995 I kept getting memory flashes of this part of the incident, and each time I noticed this strange *light*. It definitely reminded me of the same type of beaming *light* (tractor beam) that Grays use to float me up through the roof of a house (or my van) and into a ship. Months later I discovered that my impressions were right on the mark.

When this incident popped up again on November 30, 1995, I again recalled seeing this *light* over the stone sarcophagus. I also experienced hearing the name of Ptah again and felt the terror of his name. A friend, Charlie , gave me an old book on Egyptian literature for a Christmas present. I had previously told him to be on the watch for a copy of the Egyptian Book of the Dead, because he ran the book department at St. Vincent de Paul. This book contained the Egyptian Book of the Dead and other writings like the "Litany of Ra" from the Valley of the Kings.

In the last week of December I was browsing through this book, and I was quite amazed to read entry #42 of the "Litany of Ra," which reads: "Homage to thee, Ra! Supreme power, the wonderful one who dwells in his eye, who lights the sarcophagus..." It's a very good feeling when you have a past life memory validated like this. However, I was even more amazed when I discovered what this *light* was used for!

I walked across the room and stood at one of the ends of the stone sarcophagus. A priest then gave me a thick, crunchy cracker like dried bread. I washed this down with an ale from a golden chalice. This was the Eucharist of Osiris, a ritual which was later appropriated by Christians.

I then walked around to the other end of the rectangular, stone sarcophagus, which stood about four feet above the floor. At the other end there were three steps. I walked up the steps and lay on the stone slab on top of the sarcophagus with my feet at the end with the steps. I was now immersed in the *light*. At this point the priests began to walk counterclockwise around the sarcophagus. I later realized that this was the source of the Freemason's ritual of "circumambulation." I also heard them chanting the name of Ptah with an extended "ah" sound like "Ptaaaaaaaah." J didn't ask me how many priests there were, but my impression is that there were twelve.

The stone slab began to levitate in the beam of *light* with me on it. I floated upward *through* the ceiling and *through* the solid stones of the pyramid until I found myself in an alien spacecraft. This room was quite large, circular, and had a high ceiling. This was not Ra's ship.

Two human ETs then led me across this room and into a corridor. We walked a short distance down this corridor and then turned right, walking through a doorway and into another room. This room was immersed in a thick, foggy *white light*.

In my head I hear the words "Be calm. Be at peace." However, these assurances didn't console me, because I was in a state of sheer terror. I walked across the room and stood in front of a man sitting on a throne. I could barely make out the man on the throne through the misty *white light*. I was told to humble myself in the presence of God. I went down on my knees. This was Ptah.

"Does Ptah speak to you?"

"I don't know. I was asking myself the same question."

"What's happening?"

"I get that jump in my leg. It seems like I'm scared shitless. He's scolding me. He's angry."

"What's he angry about?"

"The gist of it is I must obey the will of God or be destroyed."

"What happens next?"

"It's like I've been a disobedient son."

"What have you done wrong?"

"I have to obey Ra. It's not that I've done anything wrong. I feel like there's some kind of energy force they're using on me. It doesn't feel good! They're putting the fear of God in me--scaring the crap out of me. He says: 'I created you, and I also have the power to destroy you.' And he also gives programming to go out and conquer other lands--to make Egypt powerful and great, crush the enemy, crush the Hittites. The words 'fight,' 'kill,' 'destroy the enemy' come up."

This part of the incident was very distressing to me. Not only was I in a state of terror, but I was also angry because it was being done against my will. It felt insulting, because I was Pharaoh, and nobody messed with me. I felt like fighting back, but couldn't.

After this traumatic confrontation with Ptah I retraced my steps back to the stone slab and was subsequently lowered back down through the pyramid and onto the sarcophagus.

The priests then escorted me to another room in the pyramid. There was a throne against the wall of this room with several steps surrounding it. I walked up the steps and sat on the throne. A priest then gave me another chalice, and I drank the liquid in it. Suddenly, my stomach was on fire. It was poison, a hallucinogenic drug. The priests began chanting "Ptaaaaaaah..." The haunting sounds reverberated against the stone walls deep within the pyramid. I knew I would now enter the kingdom of Ptah, the kingdom of God--Ptah dwells within me. The drug quickly took effect, causing dizziness and making me hallucinate. I stood up and began stumbling down the steps. I tried in vain to maintain my equilibrium, but collapsed at the bottom step. Helpless, the drug gripped my body, and I lay on my back on the floor beside the bottom step. My body felt like stone. I could see and hear, I was aware, but I couldn't move a muscle in my body.

The priests then picked me up and carried me back to the other room. They laid me on my back inside the stone sarcophagus. The stone lid, which had been levitated up in the tractor beam, was then lowered down on top of the sarcophagus. I was now in total darkness.

The drug had caused me to dissociate from my body. Consequently, I left my body and ascended high above the pyramid. I positioned myself several thousand feet above the ground south of the pyramid and west of the Nile. I remained in this spot for about an hour, enjoying the magnificent view.

After this brief respite from my body, the priests took my body out of the sarcophagus, so I headed back to the pyramid. As I entered the pyramid I noticed Ptah's shining eye sitting on top of it.

I entered the sarcophagus room, but did not immediately enter my body. I watched as the priests tried to get me to stand up on my own. As they walked my body toward the end of the sarcophagus where the steps were, I moved closer to my head. I finally entered my head and began re-experiencing the effect of the drug, which had not yet completely worn off. I was now facing the steps at the end of the sarcophagus with two priests propping up my body.

A woman walked in front of me, ascended the steps, and lay down on the slab, which had been lowered back down on the sarcophagus. A priest then carved into her chest with knife and cut her heart out. He carried her heart over to me and pressed it against my lips, so that I could drink her hot blood and become immortal like the Gods. The following is an excerpt from my session on January 3, 1996:

"How do you feel about that?"

"It's real warm--yuck. Then everybody drinks some of it. They put more blood in the chalice, and I have a big drink of that. It's pretty disgusting."

"Do you hear anything being said?"

"We are drinking to life--for life and blood. No wonder the Freemasons call it a *blood* oath. We are the

immortals. We are one in the blood. Seems like I have to swear an oath of secrecy to this, because this is special knowledge that only the initiates in this ritual know."

At this point I suddenly realized why the colors red and white have been historically very prominent in secret societies. The Assassins (Hashishin), Knights Templar, and Nazis all used these two colors. Red, of course, represented the blood drunk during this ritual, which was believed necessary to achieve immortality. White represented the *white light* of "God" (Ptah). I learned later in my reading research that the crown of lower Egypt was red, and the crown of upper Egypt was white.

After this blood ritual and blood oath the priests escorted me back to the throne room where I sat on the throne until the drug wore off. I then journeyed back to Karnak and Thebes where the people celebrated my meeting with "God."

On January 5, 1996, I uncovered another incident with Ra. After the celebrations I had to get back to the business of fulfilling Ptah's and Ra's demands. I mustered my armies and headed north to conquer the Hittites. We engaged the enemy nearly one year after I had been initiated into the Brothers of the Snake. The incident occurred in the southern tip of Syria. I determined this by consulting my memory while looking at a modern atlas.

During the battle a portion of the Hittite army circled to the south and cut off any possible retreat to Egypt. Then they surrounded me in my chariot and cut me off from my men. As the Hittite soldiers approached closer and closer, Ra appeared overhead in his eye. Right before the Hittites could get their hands on me, a tractor beam engulfed me, and Ra floated me up out of my chariot and into his eye.

Ra was sitting on his throne in his ship, so I approached him and lauded him for saving my life. I was genuinely grateful to him, but I was also war-weary and homesick, so I entreated him to take me back to Thebes in his eye. He must have been in a good mood that day, because he did indeed comply with my request.

We landed in Thebes, and I walked down the ramp of his eye and into the open area in front of my palace/temple. As I climbed the steep steps into my palace, I turned and watched the eye of Ra silently rise off the ground and quickly ascend out of sight.

During this session I came to some very significant realizations about myself and my relationship to Ra and Ptah. My real nature was inclined toward pacifism. I was a lover, not a fighter. Life for me was really, really sweet. I had everything I needed and wanted, so I was quite content with the way things were. I lived a life of luxury and was surrounded by many beautiful women who wanted nothing more than to make love to me and bear my children. I was not an aggressive person, and I loved my wives and my children.

However, I was forced to obey the dictates of Ra and Ptah, because they threatened to destroy not only me, but the people of Egypt as well. I knew their threats were real. If it were not for Ra and Ptah forcing me to go to war with other countries, everything would have been just fine. Consequently, my heart was really not in my fighting. This was why I wanted Ra to fly me back to Thebes when he beamed me out of my chariot.

3,219 years ago (from 1995) I lay on my deathbed. As I re-experienced my death as Ramesses, I told J . . . :

"I'm an old man, and there's servants coming in, and people paying homage to me, the Son of Ra. I don't have any fear of dying, because I believe that I am immortal, and even my body will be renewed when I go to live with the Gods. I died of just old age. I'm old."

"How old are you?"

"Eighty-nine is the number that really pops out there—must have been all that good sex." I then left my body and floated upward and into...Well, that's another incident that I will cover later when I discuss the phenomenon of "going to the *light*."

In January of 1996 Linda Moulton Howe, a UFO researcher and investigative reporter, phoned me to inquire further about my research results and past life experiences. She asked me if I could contact an artist, such as a police sketch artist, to draw a picture of what Ra looked like sitting on his throne. I then decided to bring in another researcher—a certified hypnotist who could help me recover more of the finer details regarding Ra's appearance. Normally my wife, J . . . , guides me through my abduction and past life experiences without the use of hypnotism. I thought that it might help to have my past life as Ramesses II substantiated with hypnotism and by an outside party who was not a member of the family.

The editor of *The* . . . , a metaphysical/health/UFO monthly newspaper, agreed to hypnotize me in order that I might recover more details of Ra's appearance. She conducted four hypnosis sessions with me in February 1996. J . . . had previously guided me through these incidents over half a dozen times, but I just couldn't get all the details of Ra's appearance. This was primarily due to the fact that it was so difficult to confront Ra face to face. I also believe that they were using some kind of electronics (i.e., psychotronics) on me, as my body was constantly twitching and jerking during the second hypnosis session.

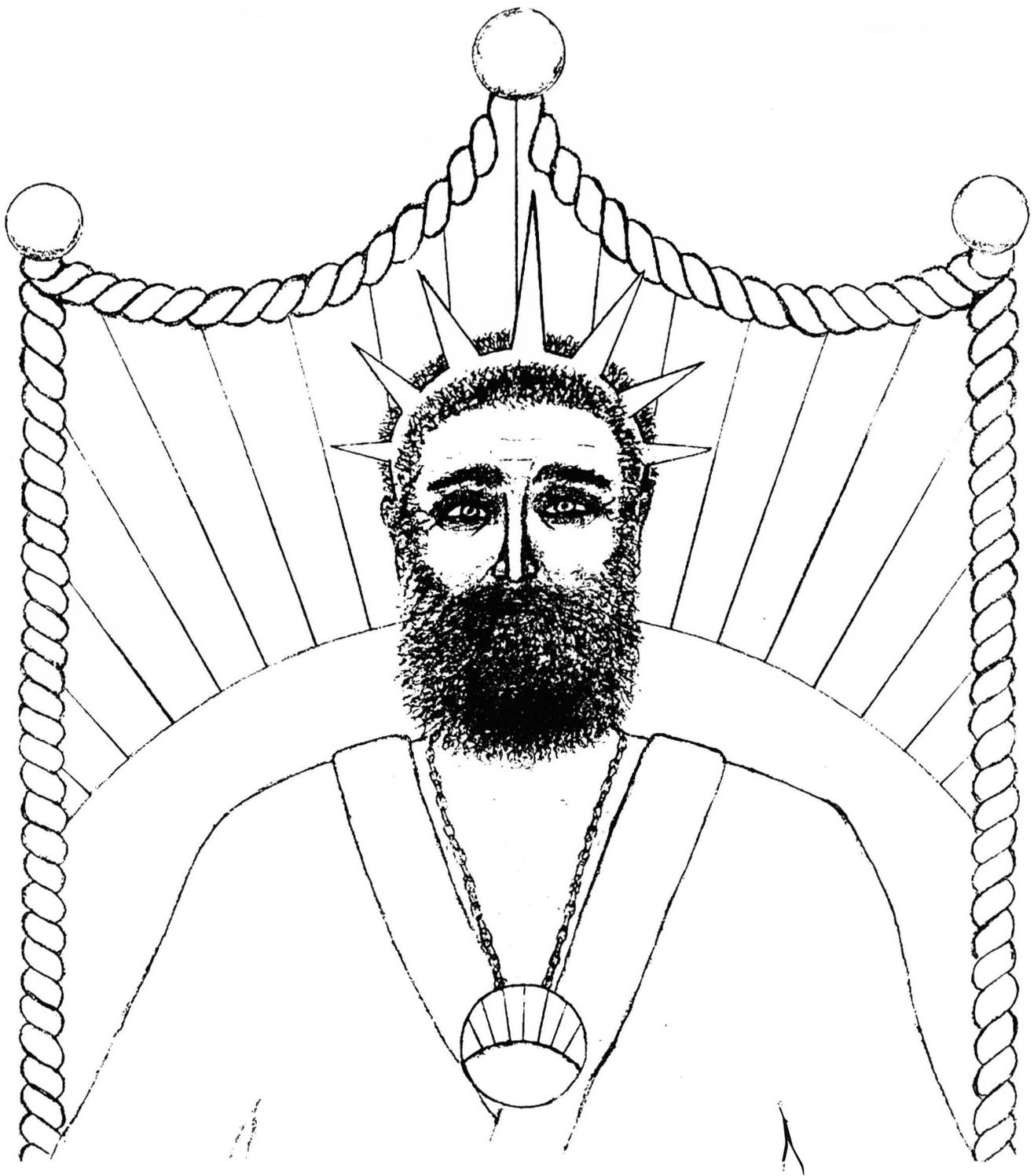
I did indeed succeed in retrieving more details with hypnosis, especially in the fourth session, which was conducted on February 20th. We video-taped and audio-taped all four sessions, but the second and fourth sessions yielded the most information. -

The additional data that I retrieved from these four experiences with Ra and Ptah through hypnosis are as follows:

Ra was wearing a burgundy-colored robe with tan borders. I reconfirmed that the iris of his eyes was yellow/gold in color. The staff that was standing beside his throne had only one snake coiled around it. There were lions' heads on the ends of the arm rests of his throne. The design of the sun with sun rays were etched into the back of the golden throne. I got a much better look at his face, and he had curly brown hair in his beard. I confirmed that the floor of his craft was a black and white checkerboard design. (I later discovered that Freemasons use this floor design as well.) I also reconfirmed that I was thirty-three years old when I was ordered to be initiated into the Brothers of the Snake in the Great Pyramid. I also discovered that there were twelve priests that circumambulated the sarcophagus during my initiation. Most importantly, I discovered that Ra was wearing a round, gold medallion around his neck. This gold medallion was etched with the design of the *Rising Sun*.

The *Rising Sun* is an ancient as well as modern occultic symbol used by secret societies and conspiratorial groups. I later remembered that there were seven tapered spikes on his headdress, indicating *seven rays of light*. This also has occultic and religious significance. This may be attributed in part or in the whole to the association of the seven *lights* in the night sky, the Pleiades. This faint star cluster keeps cropping up in ancient mythology and megalithic structures around the world in association with these "Gods." Also, the five wandering stars—i.e., the planets visible to the naked eye: Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn—plus the sun and the moon make seven heavenly *lights* that move independently from the other fixed *lights*, or constellations.

This group of extra-terrestrials has been very instrumental in programming the belief systems and political systems of this planet via secret societies and religions. Although this group is more commonly referred to as the "Giza Intelligence" in UFO circles, I also call them the Serpent Staff Pleadians, or SSPs. In the following chapter "Jack Wylie" will make your acquaintance with the other members of this alien cabal.



(C) 1996

I drew this sketch of Ra after receiving several non-hypnotic memory retrieval sessions and then four light trance hypnosis sessions on my life as Ramesses II. I am not a trained visual artist, and I did not quite capture the fierceness coming from Ra in his piercing eyes. Instead, the picture seems to portray him as a friendly sort of chap, which I can assure you he was not. Therefore, I ask that this picture not be circulated until I have adjusted it to reflect his true demeanor. (I certainly don't want anyone to get the impression that Ra was a nice guy.) I have also not yet included the serpent staff in this picture, which should have been drawn immediately to the right of the throne (Ra's left).

## AKARAT'S ABDUCTION

In 1994 Jack Wylie (pseudonym) approached me and expressed his desire to recover some of his past life memories. He soon discovered that he had been abducted by ETs this lifetime. His memory retrieval sessions further revealed that he, too, is a "chosen one" and has been contacted and abducted through many lifetimes by various ET groups. In June of 1994 he uncovered a lifetime in Turkey wherein the Giza Intelligence chose him to carry out their insidious machinations.

"Akarat's Abduction" is a classic example of a social implant. A social implant is programming which is received willingly and consciously (as opposed to psychological, or hypnotic implantation, which is received while in an unconscious state). Social implants are created when ETs select a prophet, a "chosen one," to broadly disseminate the ETs' message. I have labeled this incident an abduction because it appears that Akarat was mentally manipulated against his will to board their craft. "Akarat's Abduction" is one of the most significant firsthand accounts that implicates ETs as the hidden source of religions and secret societies. Although "Akarat's Abduction" is contained in my first book, I have included the entire, unaltered transcript of this session here as well for those who have not read *The Programming of a Planet*.

(Note: When I first transcribed this tape, there were names with which I was unfamiliar, so consequently I misspelled them. After conducting some historical research on the subject, I discovered the accepted spellings, and therefore I have indicated the most commonly used spellings in brackets. Most of these names were as unfamiliar to Jack as they were to me.)

Jack's Session #12 -- June 23, 1994 -- 1632 A.D.

"Put your attention on the last session we had, on that event."

"Okay, that was when I was eleven. Yeah, and running along and blacked out. Okay."

"Okay. All right. Return to an earlier, similar incident."

"The first thing that comes to mind is more like a sound, a sound of...I guess a woodwind instrument. When you mention that, it's like instantly a flash of a sound, kind of like harmonics, an environment of listening to music. It's a place that's different than Earth." (He soon realized that this event did indeed occur on Earth.) "Not getting any other details yet or flashes. What I'm wondering is if, in this particular instance, a sound is Used...emanates from a source that is used to mesmerize or entrance. 'Cause my image...my impression here is that I...like standing or sitting or something, I'm just...I'm doing, being, and this sound kind of floods over me and...as opposed to communicating something to me. It seems like it, well, I guess in a way it does communicate something, but it's like it captivates my attention completely, perhaps to the point of hypnosis."

"Give me the first thing that pops into your head: Are you in your body?"

"I think so. Yeah. Yeah, 'cause it's like I'm like looking up at the sound of the sound and just kind of immobile, perhaps because it's got my whole attention captivated."

"All right. Here's another question. The first thing that pops into your mind: Are your eyes open?"

"Yes."

"The first thing that pops into your mind: What do you see?"

"Nothing really, just kind of a vague fog, a cloud, or something like that, nothing specific or identifiable."

"Any kind of body sensations?"

"Well, it's real sweet. It's a repetitious rhythm, melody I should say, that's a few notes. The lower...like below middle C, right around middle C register, or not register, but, you know, in that range. And it's real sweet. It kind of makes me feel safe and loved. It also feels like a memory trip, as if I'm viewing the past, the time line of the past. I don't feel like an old body, old person. It feels like I'm less than middle aged, and yet not a teenager."

"Are you a human body or other form?"

"It's kind of hard to say. I'm assuming a humanoid form, and it feels like I'm...well, my impression is that I'm outside and that it's a warm day, kind of sunny day. Partly sunny, part clouds, I should say. And my distinct impression it's a vehicle in the sky that's emanating this...transmitting this sound. It feels like it's Earth, only in the past. Not this lifetime, but in the past. And something I don't fully understand...have no words for, because it's not something that I see at all anywhere around me. It's like a totally anomalous...well, let's see, it's a sight that I can't understand. These are the other impressions that are kind of coming through. It's indistinguishable, because it's kinda like blurred from my vision. It's like there's clouds or a cloud or something like that obscuring it. And it comes down after...it hovers for a while and plays this music, and I'm totally enthralled. It lands near where I am. I have this impression, too, that it's like I've lost motor function of my body. I'm just kind of, well, either with awe or something, I'm just like held in place. And I'm basically instructed or told to come on board, that they want me to see and hear some things and

then in turn go and tell other people. So I feel like I'm in heaven, because it's, well, the music is very...it puts my body like in total ease, total comfort. And so my attitude and feeling is like I'm totally safe, nothing to fear, I'm loved and I'm being shown something special. It's privileged. But also I get this impression, too, that even after it lands, there's still an ob...an 'obstitution' (he is probably intending to say 'obfuscation')—or however you say it—obscures the...my vision is kinda like obscure. Maybe from dust and stuff, fumes, I don't know. Although it does calm down before I walk up this little ramp and into this place, into this ship. You know, my impression is that it's like a little later than the medieval ages, more like in the Renaissance era. I'm not real clear if it's eastern Europe or if it's the Middle East. Well, not the Middle East, but Asia, like in Turkey or somewhere, that part of Asia. It's like somewhere back there. A lot of what I see is incomprehensible. I can't comprehend that it could...because I have no vocabulary for it. I have no technical basis of experience or knowledge, like I feel like in total awe. But also I feel not 'with it,' like I'm 'out of it,' like I'm a tape recorder, in a way, being impressed, and yet my faculties, my mental faculties aren't with me. They're kind of like dulled. I seem to have some resistance to describing what I'm seeing or listening to. On the interior of the ship it's just absurd. It's like total insanity. The actions of these people—and there's several of them, and they look humanoid—but things that they are doing make no sense. Their actions, their...it's almost as if I'm watching people through a drugged state of mind. That what they're doing is like illogical and insane. Or, yeah, it's like they're playing with my mind or something. Because they like say things, and then they fall on the floor, and they do some writhing and pretending, and I just can't, I can't make sense of what it is that they're doing. Or why they're doing it. And also I'm having a really difficult time seeing them clearly. It's like they're dressed in distorted costumes, distorted garbs. So it's kind of hard to see them. Except their overall humanoid shape of two arms and two legs and a body, a trunk. But they wear these clothes that are so different than my plain ones that are functional. Theirs are, well, I just can't relate to them, can't relate hardly to their shape, their form. I can't say why they want me to...well, because they want me to tell other people. I'm just kind of having a difficult time, 'cause it seems like I'm viewing people in an insane asylum as opposed to sane people. The ritual, or whatever it is that they're doing, the dance, it's like one person talks, they seem to exalt one person, and I'm not sure how to describe that. And then suddenly that person is not the exalted one, that one other person out of the group is being exalted, and it's totally confusing coming from a hierarchical society. These people seem to interchange in who's being exalted and praised, and then they do this writhing around and dancing around. So I don't know what to make of it."

"Do they speak verbally or telepathic? Anything?"

"Verbally. Their words were all verbal. All their sounds...I mean they're making lots of raucous noises and sounds."

"Any language that's distinguishable?"

"Well, it's the native tongue. My native tongue. I assume it's not English because it's not England. But I mean they're speaking the same language that I understand and know. I feel uncomfortable with this because it's like I've been given an insight or a view to insane people. And it's just confusing and confounding and a little bit frightening. And yet this is like supposed to be...I mean here I am supposed to communicate this to my fellow neighbors in the country, and here it's supposed to be God, and because my image has always been 'God lives in the sky.' But here I am supposed to report hysterical babble and dances and sequence of movements that would be considered insane! (Laughs) I also see a lot of gold in this particular room. Some of the people wear clothes that look like they're made of gold fabric of some kind. Others are wearing a fabric that looks like it's a dark...a black gray. Let's see, I'm not sure what material...well, looks like a black gray. And then there's another who wears like a purple sequined garment that's got like really distorted angles like the shoulder's like...one has a real accentuated shoulder pad on this side and then nothing on this side. It's almost like I would see out of surrealist painting. (Laughs) So there's the variety of colors on these garments that these people are wearing. Throughout this nonsense and babble there are times where the one who's seated on the throne and who is the current exalted one, says something that's supposed to be profound and truth. And this is what I'm supposed to remember and relay to the people. So I guess I'm supposed to be on an interview with God, with these people, and that they're telling me truths that I'm supposed to relay. And yet they dress it in all this elaborate ritual of movement, psycho...well, okay, psychotic-seeming, no-meaning movement and gestures. My eyes have been fully open the entire time from the initial sounds, all the way through. I'm not unconscious. Not at any point. And yet I seem to be an automaton, in a sort of paralysis. I can walk, and yet a lot of me is like numb. It's like only my observer part of my brain is functioning, and I'm just recording data from what I'm observing."

"You say you are unconscious or are..."

"I am conscious."

"Oh, you are conscious."

"Yeah. It's just that all my faculties aren't working. It's like I'm a verbatim recorder or a...yeah. I don't feel like I, you know, I guess they've put me in a position of being a prophet to the people around me. A messenger of God, I guess, is what a prophet is. The area is definitely Asia, near eastern Europe, like north of Greece." (He later discovered that this particular event had taken place in Turkey.) "It's just that the serious things that they do say on the occasions when they're seated goes something like: 'THE SECOND COMING OF THE GOD, THE SON OF GOD, TO REMIND THE PEOPLE TO PAY OBEDIENCE TO THE GODS, TO GOD. THE BELIEVERS WILL BE SAVED.' Basic things like that. Just kind of a reinforcement of things that have been said before. And then I'm supposed to describe these other things to prove to the people that there is validity in what I say. One of the individuals...one of the men on the throne right now is saying: 'I'M THE GOD OF AGAMEMNON AND IMHOTEP, IMENHOTEP [AMENHOTEP]. I'M THE GOD IN HEAVENS, AND I SEE ALL. I KNOW WHAT'S IN THE MINDS AND HEARTS OF MEN. I KNOW THE BELIEVERS, THE TRUE BELIEVERS. THEY I SHALL SAVE ON THE JUDGE-MENT DAY. MY SILVER WINGS...MY SILVERY WINGS STRETCH FAR ACROSS THE EARTH, AND I WILL UPLIFT THE MEN WHO BELIEVE IN THEIR HEARTS AND ADORE AND WORSHIP ME.'

The next person on the throne who's being exalted is a woman, and she's dressed in a...like a ruby red...a beautiful ruby red gown that's sparkly. Again I would guess something like sequins or something like that or a mass or series of little shells. She claims to be the God of the Far East...the Goddess, I mean, of the Far East. She seems to have an emphasis on sensuality and sex. I'm not sure what her name is. It's one of those...Shah-ti [SHAKTI], or somebody like that. Is...Ismet? She claims to be the mother of God or the mother of humankind, mother in heaven, Goddess that gave birth to humankind. And she, too, expresses veiled threats, basically: 'WORSHIP ME OR I WILL DESTROY THOSE WHO IN THEIR HEART DON'T WORSHIP ME.' And she gives me instructions to give to the people of our area to erect a shrine to her. And she gives me this visual impression of what she wants to look like, dark almond-shaped eyes, long brown hair and a smooth brownish color skin. Then the next person who is on the throne being exalted wears green. The woman's name just really bugs me because it's like there's three names. She goes by three names, and they're on the tip of my mind. It's difficult for me to recall them. ISHTAR. Hikate? [HECATE] There's a third name, one of her names from Thailand and China or wherever she was worshipped over there, and I can't quite recall that name. But the other two names were names that she was known by in other civilizations, more in the Middle East and the north. Anyway she wants me to assure the people that she hasn't gone away, that she's still in the Godhead, the pantheon of twelve (he probably meant 'pantheon') and that it's time for us to start worshipping her again, also. This green fella, the guy who's dressed in green, he feels less comfortable to me. He's giving us instructions about sacrifices and tithes, let's see, gifts to the Gods. And he tells...he gives me instructions about where to put all this stuff and what quantities, like loaves of bread, animals, especially sheep, other things, too, like rugs, woven fabric. And it just seems like...I don't like it, because it seems like it's a lot to have to give to these people, like it'll be a burden on our people. And we're supposed to put this in the shrine that we're gonna build with the statue of these two previous people, the woman and the other fellow that preceded him. And he also gives me, it seems like, instructions on a ritual that we have to do. We have to practice like on a...not necessarily a daily basis, but like a couple times a week or somethin'. And it has to do with gyrations and touching our head on the ground and other nonsense. Things like that that really don't...are not done because of a logical reason, but just because he tells us to do them. In other words they don't make sense. He just wants us to go through these motions. No reason given, just to worship and honor him."

"What is his tone of voice?"

"Well, this guy seems to have another symbol that he wants me and other people to wear, and it's like a cross. Let's see, there's...I can clearly see the crimson color blood droplets coming down from it. Let's see, it's a shape like a dagger or a cross with little drips of blood. It seems like it's a cross, and he wants us to like put this as a badge on our fabric, you know, weave it into our fabric. And it's supposed to be a green background with this crimson color of blood drops and a brown staff or a...a cross? Wood, anyway. But we're supposed to do some gyrations and standing on one foot, dancing like on one foot and doing a circle and bowing down, touching our head onto the ground, just a bunch of nonsensical moves. (Laughs) This is really quite a long encounter with these people from beginning to finish. It's like I'm gone for half of a day with them. There is one more person who's dressed in that black...let's see, black with some tint of gray to it. So it's not like an ebony black or an onyx black; it's more like a murky black. He's the one who's exalted now...on the throne, and they're all doing their gyrations and honorings of him. And so I guess I'm supposed to imitate these people in their...in other words the rituals that I'm supposed to do are like the same steps and movements and twists and jerks and jumps and falls and bangs. I'm supposed to do the same things as them apparently. I'm supposed to teach this ritual of movement to the people I'm supposed to go back to. Yeah, the guy in the green, he seems to have a fierce looking face, a frightening countenance. He just feels frightening. The

others...more like they're insane, more like they're awesome and inspiring and powerful, but this guy seems to be just frightening. He seems to have a pretty cold, frightening feel to him."

"Are the faces human?"

"This guy in the green has a distorted, contorted mask on. And it's like exaggerated features that look pretty frightening like a jutting jaw, a hooked nose, big ridge on the brow, sunken eyes, indrawn cheeks. But then a forehead that like goes up. Instead of a smooth forehead, it's like a distorted forehead, like one side comes up in a point, the other side less so. (Laughs) But, too, it's not a whole head mask, it's just a linear--What do you call?--a facade, a thin frontal mask."

"Can you tell at all what they really look like?"

"No. This one does seem...let's see...white, bearded is my impression of what they really look like. White skin, beards, brown beards. The guy in the black costume seems to be giving me instructions about a secret, about something that's supposed to be kept secret. Something that only select people are supposed to do and be a part of. He seems to be coaching me in secrets. Kinda like there's going to be a church, and then within that church there's gonna be a smaller group. And that's what he's instructing me in. But this seems to be like a delayed memory recall, too. What he's instructing me in is like a gradual memory recall. It's like I have a--What do you call?--time release realizations. Yeah, there'll be certain things that will trigger a series of his instructions. In other words his instructions are in like three parts in all. As I go through experiences or time, then I will become aware of the first revelation and the second series of instructions and finally the third. But everything else I'm supposed to report to the surrounding countryside. He's the last one, the black one is the last one. I just get this veil, this dark like...it's hard for me to hear what he's saying; it's hard for me to understand what he's saying; it's hard for me to recall what he's saying. But it's like secretive and mysterious, and it also makes me afraid. I'm afraid to recall it. I'm afraid to remember it. So after I'm done with him I march on back out the ship to the sound of music with the instructions that I am their messenger to the people. And I'm supposed to convey this message, and I will be honored for being the messenger of the Gods. I walk out with my back to the ship and again this uproar, upwell of smoke and dust and roaring, and they leave. They go up into the sky in a bright, very bright blaze or, well, not blaze, but a very bright, white light. And it takes some time...my impression, it takes some time for me to come back to my normal senses. Probably a couple of hours. Whereas it was close to noon in the earlier part of the day, the sun is approaching the horizon. It's been a long time in this experience, a lot of hours. Probably six or seven hours have elapsed."

"What's your name?"

"Ah...A...Akarat. Something like that...something like that. It's a weird one."

"When is this? What year?"

"1632. It must be in the western part of Turkey or whatever country borders northwestern Turkey. Maybe it...yeah, it's like in that area, in that region. I'm just a goat herder, sheep herder. I just am a--What do you call it?--an animal husband?"

"What's the nearest large city?"

"Oh, gosh, I don't know. Istanbul's a long ways away. I can't say the names, 'cause they're like long ones, many syllables long."

"All right. And are you at the end of the incident?"

"With that, yeah. I can kinda see what my set of instructions are, I'm supposed to go to the village center and announce to everybody that I have a message from the Gods and that there's supposed to be like a town gathering in three days. And the word is supposed to be spread and everybody is supposed to come in, lay down their things in the fields or whatever it is that they're doing and come into town and listen to my instructions from the Gods. So that's kind of the aftermath of that experience."

"And do you do this?"

"Um-huh. Yeah, three days later there is a gathering in the village square or whatever you'd call this, you know, the area, the central part of town. And there's a large crowd of people. I would say probably a couple hundred...maybe three hundred people. It's quite a large gathering, 'cause it's just a small town, not a highly densely populated area that I live in. Okay, anything else?"

"Okay. What do you tell them?"

"Well, actually I tell them...I start at the beginning about the music that I heard and the sight that I saw and how I was entranced and then walked into this place of theirs, into this ship where I saw a lot of bright...a lot of gold in the room. And they were wearing very colorful costumes. There was also a lot of brightness. It was like kinda interfering with my eyes or a little too much light coming...anyway, it was somewhat hazy, my view. My ability to see was a little bit hazed. And then I go through what each of the Gods told me, and the movements and motions that they made, and then the verbal praises that they were giving to this God and to this God, and how the people were supposed to imitate this. And the Gods gave me knowledge about--to pass along to

them--instructions on ritual, obedience and praise, how we are supposed to praise and exalt them. And build two statues to two of them, and then it be encompassed in a shrine that we are supposed to give sacrifices to. So that kind of covers it."

"How are the people receiving this information?"

"Some with disinterest, some with muttering, some with absolute acceptance, and awe of me and like a little bit of fear of me, and whereas I used to be one of them, suddenly I'm not. There's some of these people who have this really intense acceptance and worship, and 'yes we'll do it,' and belief, and I'm gonna be saved, and I want to be saved, and I believe in my heart...they tend to elevate me, too, in the process, thinking that I have to be special because the Gods chose me to speak to them. My distinct impression is that some in the crowd mutter and were restless, and they left. They decided to migrate to other areas with their families and flocks and their business. And then a lot accepted it hook, line and sinker. But I wasn't stoned; I wasn't killed; I wasn't rejected. It was kind of a parting of two kinds: some that just outright rejected it, and some that were skeptical, and then the others that just took it all in completely and decided they'd start following out the instructions of sacrifice and ritual and movements and building the shrine and praising them, exalting them."

"Anything else?"

"Yes, the black one was the one out of the group who would come and visit me physically in person from time to time. And I was supposed to gather a group, that he would come, and he would talk to us and instruct us. But he was like only an occasional visitor, maybe every four, six, eight months, something like that."

"One of the people in the spaceship?"

"Yeah, the guy who was dressed in the black...grayish black garment."

"And he appears in person with you or in front of a group?"

"Yeah. Not this large group of the whole village, okay. So I'm supposed to find and select a small group, maybe twenty or fifty people over time, and he would come and give us instructions essentially, make certain that our ritualistic moves and all that stuff was done precisely. And he would just...I mean we had our gatherings from time to time, and then on an infrequent basis he would come in and guide us and instruct us and so on. Something like once every eight months. But I didn't see the others again."

"When at first you do see him, is he always wearing a mask when he appears or does he appear as he really was?"

"Well, no, not ever. Not ever. He always wears garments that are radically different than ours. Only it's not the same as the ship. There it was kind of fancy and somewhat sparkly and shiny. Whereas, he's got like fabric on now. Something that's more like ours, but more elaborate, and it's not the drab colors of ours. (Laughs) But his definitely covers (the) whole body, and he's got a hat on. Yeah, I can't see his face. I suspect it's covered."

"Can you see now?"

"It reminds me somewhat of the Ku Klux Klan. Not the light, but the covering, the head, how the face is obscured from view somewhat reminds me of the Ku Klux Klan. 'Cause we all, too, are supposed to have our heads covered. But again it's not white; it would be like a brown paper bag color, I guess, like a grain sack or somethin', so that our identities are obscured."

"Anything else?"

"Yeah, I was just getting some impressions of the green, of the person in the green and the woman. It's like a group of women in the area kind of decided to take on the characteristics or the attributes of this Goddess and kind of made their own little group, worshipping the Goddess, above and more so...primarily is what I should say. Primarily worshipping the Goddess and the others is part of it, but they kind of formed their own little group, sect. The God dressed in green was supposed to have a particular appeal to a certain group of people, too, and they were the people that were dealing with the water that were like the boat people and the fishers."

"This was the God dressed in green?"

"Yeah. Right. They like adapted him as their patron saint kind of concept, as the one that would protect them and watch over them and kind of protect them from the weather. And yet they were not a continuous water-living group, either. They were more like both. I mean they weren't like sailors going across on the oceans. They were just like fishermen that worked the waters and transported some cargo, but it wasn't long distances. Because this part of the country did not have ships that sailed long distances. They just mainly like followed the coast lines, and they would go from...they would transport cargo, but not great distances. Well, the God dressed in green was like their exalted one. And then there was like one God over all of them. He was the first one on the throne, and he was the one who was saying about, 'MY SILVERY WINGS STRETCH FAR OVER THE EARTH, THE SECOND COMING OF THE SON OF GOD IS COMING. I WILL LIFT UP THE BELIEVERS.' He was the one who was like the main God, and then all these other groups like had their favorite little God that they could perhaps more personally identify with and relate to. I was just trying to get that woman's third name. It was something like Ashur...Ashureth or...I can't quite get it...Ash...Ashur...(Laughs) It's the closest I can come is Ashureth [ASHTORETH]. I'm not sure, that just

doesn't sound quite right, though. She seems to embody--oh, yeah, I've already said that--sexuality and sensuality and independence, too. The women who follow her are not exactly Geisha women who only study the art of sexual pleasure for men. They also have like an independence, too, a strength and independence of men. Some of them don't take up with men at all. Some do, but it's like an optional thing. But I guess their main thrust is feminine strength, strength in the feminine way."

"Anything else?"

"My impression is that this developed into kinda like a religion within a religion in that area. Over a couple of hundred years it basically just developed into its own religion even though it fits into the broader religion of that region. I'm not sure what the dominant religion in that area is. I think it's Muslim...Moslem."

"What are you at this time? I mean, what's your religion?"

"I don't know. I do know that I have some basic beliefs and superstitions, yeah. I don't know. Don't recall the name of the religion right now. I think it's Moslem."

"Anything else?"

"No."

"All right. Let's just see if we can pick up some more information, especially on the ship. So return to the beginning and recount it."

"Okay. I'm in an area that's rocky, and yet it's kind of lush, somewhat hilly, but there's like grasses and trees and some trees and some bushes. I'm an animal husband, and it's, oh, approaching noon or midday, I guess. It's probably around eleven o'clock in the morning. I hear this music that is just beautiful. It's like it captivates my soul. It sounds like a woodwind instrument, and it's one note at a time, and yet there's like harmonies in this. And it is like it just totally entrances me. It's repetitious, and it has a certain beat to it, beat from that, kind of slow, rhythmic. But it has this incredibly calming effect, and I'm looking up in the direction of the sound because it's coming from the sky. And it's a partly cloudy day. It was just a few clouds in the sky, but here's this bright cloud up in the sky. It's kind of...I can't make out exactly what it is, but it's there. And it seems to be the source of this beautiful music that...it seems like it's more telepathic when they communicate it, as opposed to a broadcast. Because it's not like I hear it echoing over the hills, it's like it's in me. And it's really beautiful, and I just stand there, enchanted. My eyes are wide open, I'm fully conscious, and it starts to descend. And it's cloudy and obscured from view completely, and yet there's a bright...there's an object inside of it that's metallic, and let's see, it would be like a silver gray color, silver white, I guess, is more...a little closer. It doesn't look huge on the outside. Well, I can see it better. After it lands I can see it more clearly, more distinctly, 'cause there's not all the swirling smoke and dust. And it stands like on some fairly short legs, and there's this ramp that comes down out of it, like out of the belly of it. And after a certain amount of time passes where I'm like, let's see, about all I can do is see and hear. Well, let's see, I can't think very clearly, very well. Only my observing part or sense is functioning. And after awhile I walk up onto this ramp and into the ship. My instructions--now these are telepathic instructions--I am told that I'm supposed to observe and record and then tell my people of the area that I live in, what I have seen, what I've heard. When I go in, I can see, and yet there's a haze. No, it's not a smoky haze, but I can't see clearly. I can't distinguish clearly, and yet some walls like the wall behind the throne is gold. It's not a blinding gold, but it's a beautiful, beautiful gold. Looks like the actual metal gold. And there are other things that are kind of hard for me to describe, 'cause of the walls are like featured, and it's a fairly small room, and it's kinda cluttered in there. There's a throne up against one wall. Well, a chair actually that looks like a throne; it's on a little raised dais, a step. The other details of the other walls just...they look like they belong more in a home, 'cause there's some wood, and there's some...like what a lady stands behind to disrobe, you know, there's one of those. It's kinda like that, and it's dark wood color. Well, it's just hard to describe. (Laughs) It's confusing. Now, let's see, I'm standing by the ramp and how many are there? There are what...six?...seven?...five, six, seven? Must be seven people that are like standing in a semi-circular shape, like a half-moon shape. They're all standing erect, and they've got costumes on. These kind of outrageous dresses that are all fairly similar in their shape...they come down to their feet, and they're wearing like either a slipper or a boot that's like gold with pointed toes. None of 'em have hats. They all have masks. And they have these...the upper part of their dresses are like distortions, like the accentuated shoulder pad out one side and not the other, like...I guess you'd call it the collar in back of the head, kinda like the ancient royalty--well I shouldn't say that--but like the royalty used to wear, that big old backed collar. Anyway, when I come in, and I stand inside the ship, I've got this knowing I'm supposed to observe this and report. Then everything becomes verbal, verbally spoken. And that's when they start doing their crazy dance and movements and jerks, and they all get down on their knees and do their head three times to the guy that's sitting on the throne. And he's the first...the primary God. He's the one that...after they do a buncha nonsense, then he says some words that he conveys with a feeling, a profoundness. You know, like: 'I AM THE GOD IN THE HEAVENS, AND YOU'RE TO TELL THE PEOPLE

THAT I KNOW WHAT THEY FEEL IN THEIR HEARTS. AND THEY'RE TO PAY ME OBEDIENCE AND WORSHIP ME AND EXALT ME AND BUILD A LIKENESS OF MY IMAGE IN A SHRINE TO HOUSE THAT IMAGE' and so on. And there is a... 'A SECOND COMING OF THE SON OF GOD' will occur.

'THERE WILL BE A FINAL JUDGEMENT DAY, AND ALL OF THE BELIEVERS WILL BE LIFTED UP AND SAVED. AND EVERYBODY ELSE WILL BE DESTROYED FOR BEING NON-BELIEVERS.'

He has like a deep booming voice when he's doing this. I also see his gown raised up a little bit as he's seated, and he has straps...sandal-like, strapped boots different than the others."

"Can you see any fingers or are their hands covered?"

"No, their hands are uncovered. I see his hair behind his mask, let's see, just kinda like out to the side it comes down to probably just above his shoulders. Looks like I can see some brown whiskers under his mask. He's been the God of mankind forever, he says. Down through the ages and through civilizations he's been known by many names. And he says he's the God of Aknoten, and so I'm supposed to relay to the people his message about believing, paying obedience, basically converting to his worship."

"What's his name?"

"I don't know, he said he's the God of Aknoten and

Om...Im...Imno..Imhotep...Imhotep...or however you say it. I guess it's RA, I'm not sure." (Jack later confirmed to me that this "God" had indeed identified himself as "RA.")

"And what was that again, please, the God of what?"

"The Egyptian pharaohs, Aknoten, I.m.n.o.m.m.hotep...m.m.hotep. I'm not sure how you say that pharaoh's name. Imenhotep. I think that's how you say it, Imenhotep." [AMENHOTEP]

"How does it sound when he says it?" (Note: There are various spellings and pronunciations of Egyptian words because no one knows what the vowels were. However, these vowels and pronunciations could be pieced together by anyone who would conduct extensive past life work in this area.)

(Laughs) "Imenhotep. His garb is one of two colors, white and gold. Anyway, he's done and they all start doing their stuff again, they're dancing like a deer and banging their head three times and doing some jumps and jerks and all this kind of stuff. And he steps off the dais, and he starts going around with them, and it just looks to me like a babbling bunch of insane people. And then another one steps onto the throne. And finally all this nonsense settles down, and she starts to speak to me, and she's the one dressed in the ruby red gown, dress. She has on the mask of a woman of a beautiful countenance. And again I can see some of the dark brown hair of her that goes down past the top of her shoulders, probably to the middle of the shoulder blades. It's not really long, but it's a beautiful, thick, full, brown hair. She requests that we build an image in her likeness, and this is conveyed telepathically, the picture that I see of her that's supposed to be built in a statue form. This is kind of odd, but she seems to be wearing like a pants, like...this image that we're supposed to build of her...a shirt that looks, well, like a vest, kind of, where her bust is partially revealed, and the pants would be like a pajama type of pants, a balloony, flimsy kind of material. Not quite see-through, but close. No shoes. Beautiful face, beautiful hair. A jewel in her nose, it looks like a diamond in her nose. And then she says that she is the MOTHER OF CREATION, THE MOTHER OF GOD. She created humankind. And that we are to exalt and worship her. I don't get a lot else from that. Anyway, (Laughs) the group starts goin' into their gyrations again, and they're raising their voices and chanting things like 'WE WORSHIP YOU, AND WE HONOR YOU, AND YOU ARE THE MOST EXALTED' and that kind of stuff. But they writhe around on the floor some, they dance like an animal, they jump, they jerk, and they raise their voices in a loud pitch, and then they lower their voices sometimes, kind of a rising, swelling, falling in their singing voices. Then the God dressed in the green gets onto the throne. And after awhile they...it dies down, all the raucous and the moving, and the noise dies down. And this one feels harsh. He feels unforgiving. He feels frightening. Feels...yeah, he feels...those kind of attributes. I like the color of green that he wears. But again that little insignia, well, yeah, I guess that's what we're supposed to do is as a show of obedience and dedication to him, weave onto our clothes, like our shirt, our top, green with crimson drops of blood like two, maybe three drops of crimson blood. And this is what I'm not clear about if it's a staff or a cross or a mix in between those two, but it's some wooden centerpiece on this patch."

"Is it made of wood?"

"No, it's just supposed to look like wood. I mean the symbol is a wooden object, yeah."

"Is it a cross?"

"I don't know, because it's like I see both. It's like I see a cross and a staff."

"Are they together?"

"That might be it. It might be that there's a cross with a staff with a hook around the top part of the cross.

No, that's not right either, because this staff is more like a crooked staff. It's not like the hooked staff like Jesus carries or somebody like that. It's more like a physician's staff, more like a snake that looks like a staff. You know, like a wavy...kind of like a wavy staff that goes to a point with a bigger head that comes

down to a tip."

"Is there a handle on it, an enlargement at the top of the staff?"

"No, there's no...I don't know. Yeah, maybe both of them are on the...no, I don't know. I'll have to move along 'cause they just have me confused 'cause I can see both of 'em. Maybe they're supposed to be two different insignias and one for one group and one for the other. That might be, too. Then the final person on the throne is the dark...the man in dark...in the black. And he gives me some instructions about secrecy. These things are supposed to be done in secret without the larger congregation knowing, the larger religious following knowing. So this is supposed to be a select group, and I'm supposed to select only men. And it's gonna be like a secret society within our religion. And I'm supposed to pick out mostly younger men, men of different trainings and temperaments. But it's supposed to be like a very slow process of picking out these people. Very slow. Like I'm not supposed to have fifty right off the bat. It's like...one and two...and five and ten...for a few years, and have that number gradually but really slowly increase. So they will become large numbers like in a few hundred years, but for the first fifty years, you know, just a small group of people, maybe twenty or thirty. And my impression is that it takes several months before I choose one person. So my first instructions are...it's like they will slowly come to me. The first set of instructions will slowly come to me over the first few days and months after I have this experience. Like I won't remember anything immediately right away. It's like it'll be delayed over a week's period of time. Two weeks period of time, and then I'll start to remember the first parts of this person's instructions. But these last two, the one in the green and this one...well, the one in the green had just a mean looking face, a really mean looking mask on. This one is dark, obscure, hard to see his face, his facial features. His mask is a very dark mystery."

"Is this the one who visits later on?" (The dark one)

"Yes. This is the one who will infrequently visit, come to my...our meetings. But we're supposed to have meetings every so often like once every other month, or something. And we're supposed to have him as our secret God and worship and praise, you know, do our ritual dances and movements to him. We're not supposed to tell the other church about him. Only we get to worship him. And the feeling is...we feel like we have an extra bonus because this is a very powerful God, and he works in invisible, mysterious ways that adds to us a greater strength, a greater greatness. It's like we're distinguished and exalted among the people in our own...of our neighbors. We're like better than them. Seems as though we're supposed to wear like a t-shirt, an undergarment that is not shown to the public. But the people in this order, or this group, are supposed to wear something that kind of mimics him, and it's a dark gray color of cloth. It kinda keeps us...it's like keeping it close to ourselves so that we remember, and we kind of have his presence with us on a continual basis, because it's closer to us. It's like inside of our clothes is secret and sacred and a continual reminder of our presence. Kind of like wearing a cross under your shirt only this is a piece of cloth. It's supposed to be highly secretive. Step Two and Step Three, which he will eventually reveal to me will be learned of as we get a larger group of people, larger organization, more established and more accustomed to doing the rituals and, of course, making certain that we're faithful and obedient and all that. Then the other steps will be revealed to us, to me, with...it seems like Step Three coming like many years later, twenty, thirty years later. He was the last one on the throne. And after they did all their gyrations again, then the music started, and I turned my back to them, walked out the ramp, out and down the ramp. Then I turned around and faced the ship as the music's still going in my head, and it raises up the smoke and the dust and the wind. And it rises up in the sky and goes away."

"What does the ship look like?"

"Well, not a saucer, more like a bowl, or a ball, I mean. More like a ball. Somewhat...not a perfect sphere, but, you know, somewhat dis...but there's like a big bulge. Yeah. I would have to say it looks close to like a ball. But, kind of a circular edge to it, too. More like a top only not pointed on the bottom. You know, like a spinning top? Yeah, more like that, kind of a bulgy center part with just a thin edge. Not really thin, but kind of thick like a top, actually."

"What do their hands look like? You say they're not covered?"

"No, they've got a little bit of hair on 'em. They're just normal, white-skinned hands."

"Like humans?"

"Yeah. Uh-huh. Just like humans."

"They're not like tan from the sun or anything?"

"The woman had dark skin. The first God was white. He even had a few freckles."

"And what...four fingers and a thumb, just like a human?"

"Um-huh. Right. Exactly. The green and the black one, they were a little bit different than the first God. Oh, I'm not clear on that 'cause I get several impressions like one was a Negro and the other was brown...brown-skinned. I don't know."

"That first God, the mask he has, he had a hooked nose? Is it like a nose or like a beak of a bird or...?"

"The God dressed in the green dress."

"The first one?"

"That wasn't the first one."

"Oh."

"That was the third one. He was after the woman."

"Oh."

"The first one had gold and white garb on."

"Um-huh. And that nose you said looked like a hooked, big nose...?"

"Yeah..."

"Was it more like a beak, I mean...?"

"No, just a big nose that was, you know, totally fake, because it was so large. It was like really large."

"Um-huh. Any other details on the saucer?"

"Oh, it was a silvery white. After it got a ways off the ground, then it was a little more visible. It wasn't quite as obscured by the smoke, but when it was like hovering there, yes, it was like really obscured, and I couldn't see it too well. But as it was leaving it didn't leave real fast, it just kinda moved away kinda gradually. It was a silverish white color. After it lifted off, the legs fairly quickly retracted. And after it was up, oh gosh, quite a few feet, maybe a thousand feet or so, then the music stopped playing in my head, and I sat down. And I was totally in a daze. And I sat there for quite a long time, maybe a couple of hours, maybe an hour. But I sat there for quite awhile slowly, actually, regaining my normal sense of awareness and presence."

"And see if you can scan ahead in time to contact the points where this secret information was time-released. Please scan to the first point where you remember."

"Okay. I was a young man, early twenties when this occurred. I was probably twenty to twenty-three is my guess. And it was about five to seven years later the second, the Phase Two, was revealed to me. We'd seen him probably two to three times since then, since my initial meeting of him. Then he attended our meetings, about three times is my guess. Yeah, about three times. Phase Two was revealed. I get the distinct impression that Phase Two was re...Phase Three was revealed when I was probably in my sixties, maybe my late, no, may...actually my late fifties. Right around the age of sixty. Like fifty-eight, fifty-nine, sixty was when Phase Three was revealed. And that's when our group started to travel and spread. That was when we basically sent missionaries, contact other groups, to start other groups. It had spread out. It spread out some between Phase Two and Three. In other words in the first five years I and my group were all of the people that I knew, were just in my vicinity of...probably a twenty mile vicinity of the country that I was living in. After seven years then we started to spread out to neighboring districts and areas and expand. We sent some of the younger people to the neighboring areas to basically recruit. It's a certain personality type, too, it seems like, that's recruited. Fanatics. Young men who are fanatics. And yet, there's also some people that are recruited that are wise people, too, that have some wisdom and balance Yeah. So between Phase Two and Three, it was mostly just in our surrounding countryside, but when Phase Three occurred, that's when we started sending them over long distances, through great distances. Black was the color. That was the cloth that was worn that was like the identification of people. It was the secret code."

"It's worn as an outer garment?"

"It's a t-shirt. It's inside. It's hidden from view. Supposed to be very sacred. It's just that it's shown...is a way to identify, in a secret way, to other people who are in the organization. Any other questions?"

"Okay. Is there anything else about this secret information or the secret society, whatever you want to...?"

"Phase Three...the God dressed in black was the leader who would preside over our meetings infrequently. Otherwise I was the one who would preside over the meetings. I was the one who initially taught people how to do the rituals, all the moves, kind of talk and communicate how secret and how sacred this was and how special the individual was for being able to be in this group, how we had special favored status from this God. We got his favor, basically, which was a very powerful thing, because it gave us higher status in our own minds over everybody else. We were special. And we did get favors from time to time from...or as a result of this God. And we did. We got, you know, special class treatment from some of our other fellow neighbors and such. So, you know, it looked like we had the luck of life on our side, essentially. We didn't have to strive and toil quite as much as everybody else. And yet we did, but just not quite to the degree as everybody else. It was a very slow process in getting started, because I and the first person had to start out at the very bottom and, you know, gradually work our way up. And so did everybody else, but it was just a real slow graduation process for each person that got in. It's like they wouldn't reach the higher levels until the very end of their life, towards the very final years of their life."

"And what does that mean they would receive certain information or abilities, or something at that point?"

"The kind of gifts that they would receive and favors that they would receive kind of were proportionate to their level, and so their rewards would be greater as they got into the higher levels and towards the end of their

life. And, yeah, there was also a point where they would become the teachers and the trainers of the new recruits and the medium recruits. And that was like...it impresses me that somewhere at the age of fifty-five, they would get promoted to like...or maybe fifty-eight, they would get promoted to be like the final stage, almost, I mean as far as normal people could go, they'd get promoted to the final stage. But then they'd only live three to five years, and then they were dead."

"What was the rewards?"

"They got to...the information that was then revealed to them was everything that I knew. A more direct access to make certain requests of this God. Personal conversations with this God when he would come and have meetings, and he would preside. He would also then talk to some of these people in this upper echelon, in the highest echelon. They would get like a personal audience, briefly. Also, they would get some fairly large gifts from some of the other people in the countryside, from wealthy families or from politicians or the royalty."

"And how do you say your name?"

"Akarat. Such a foreign name. Seems like they got a key, a golden key. On this final initiation level they would receive a key that was gold. I'm not sure what that key is, too, but it's like they wore it around a cord, and it would hang from their waist inside of their garments. It would only show on the outside of their garments during our meetings. Very few people wore the golden key. But they were accorded like the highest of respect in our group. They were like the generals, you know, that really...people were in awe of the them in the later years of this organization."

"Do you wear that symbol you were talking about...the staff and the cross...do you wear that all the time or during the meetings or what?"

"That is the sign, or the symbol, of the God that was dressed in green. That's not the sign that we wear. It's not the signal or the insignia that we have. Ours is the black t-shirt."

"And what's the purpose of your group as you perceive it?"

"That was revealed to us after Step Three was revealed. We were basically just a group of worshippers that...we did get a little bit tangled in politics by, basically, bribings. Well, some of the politicians, but very few of the politicians in the whole region were involved in our group in Phase Two and Phase Three. But there were a few that got in because of the exclusivity of it, that were recruited. And there was some spying that went on, but it was kind of like dry-running, dry runs, like paper trading. It was just preliminary. After Phase Three is when the intrigue really set in and the entanglements in a lot of courts throughout Asia and Europe came about. It's when we started to connect up to other organizations, and extortion and threats to get our way into and involved in politics. Our way or our teaching was that we were special; everybody else was crap. No compassion. It didn't matter, they were to be exploited. We were to exploit them in the name of our God. They grew into a wealthy organization. A lot of that wealth was channeled right directly up to the leader. And, you know, we all got our fingers in the pie, and, you know, we had our fringe benefits in life. But a lot of the extortion, or taxes I guess you'd call it, that we extracted from various fiefdoms and kingdoms and dukedoms around the...our area. Our sphere of influence spread out of Asia there and grew. I mean it encompassed...you know, it just kinda grew."

"How far out did the influence...?"

"Well, in that lifetime before I died, we had sent missionaries down through...over towards Africa and towards India and across the Mediterranean to Northern Africa and to Europe. Yeah, some were sent north, the Russia/Germany direction, but just a few. It was just like trailer vines, just a few were being spread out. And nothing had been established and connected yet, but we started to get fairly powerful in the vicinity, in the region where we were at. And in fact we actually developed our own church. Castle, I guess you'd call it. Well, it wasn't a castle, but it was like our own headquarters where we worshipped and did our rituals."

"Is this in Turkey?"

"Yeah. Northwestern Turkey, maybe. I think it's Armenia. I think it's the country that borders Turkey. It's like on the other side of Turkey, but it's right in that area anyway. But we definitely had people going down to Persia. Well, this actually was a part of Persia, but down to what's now Iraq and Iran and, yeah, over towards Afghanistan. We were starting to just get our feelers by the end of my life. Towards the end of my life I saw a pretty strong presence in my local area as well as just beginnings in the countries that I just mentioned, Afghanistan, Iran, Iraq. And just the initial missionaries had been sent further afield over to Africa and Europe and northern Europe. And they were to use some means that were fear based to get established. In other words to get attention, to get paid attention to, 'cause they went as strangers into this country. And it would've been a medium to higher order of individuals that went, and they took some lower order newer people with them who would do the killing, would do the beating-ups, the threats, the face-to-face verbal threats. So some of the newer, younger people were used in that position, which, of course, they totally exalted in doing. After all it was for their God, and it was for the benefit of their order. If they ever died, then they would get a very special place in Heaven with this God of ours."

"What's the name of the order at this point and later on?"

"Well, Holy Order of the Semitar [Scimitar], it seems like. That's the name that comes to mind." [A scimitar is a long, curved sword with the sharp edge on the convex side.]

"And what's the purpose, to infiltrate politics?"

"Exactly. It's just that purpose, to extract wealth and then infiltrate politics and influence these people. We already do it anyway, though, but just to exploit the people, just basically get the vines, let's see, the clutches established. (We) further encourage the rulers to have a certain perspective about the people that they dominate and rule. They already do. To kinda harden their hearts, actually. Make certain that there aren't any soft-hearted rulers. Okay, is there anything else? Any other questions?"

"No." (I changed the tape at this point, so I missed a little bit of the conversation. He is talking about the God dressed in green who became the patron saint of the water people.)

"...God of the people who dealt with the water, who were the fishermen and the cargo transporters, not the deep sea or the long-expedition sailors. So it's like within this religion, and it's a general branch of the Moslem religion, and there's this one that has these several Gods that they worship. And then within that, there's several sects: one that worships the female Goddess, and then ones that worship the God dressed in green and the one in black. But they all in general look to the top God as the main God that is gonna send the 'SECOND COMING OF THE SON OF GOD' and do the final 'JUDGEMENT DAY.' I suspect that this is an offshoot of the Moslem religion. But this developed into its own religion."

"And do you have contact with these ETs later on in your life?"

"Nope. Just the black...the black heart. The black one."

"Do you actually give anything to him?"

"Oh, yes. Everything that's accumulated in the--What would you call?--the treasury, I guess. Because we do receive more than we use or consume, and it just increases as time goes by. We just get more and more, or demand, in some cases from some people, more and more. Yes, there's an excess, and he takes it all every time he comes."

"What kind of stuff are you talking about?"

"Primarily things that are considered money. Jewels. Coins. That kind of thing."

"Does he specify anything he wants in particular?"

"Yeah, it can't be...well, animals or rugs or wool or anything like that. It has to always be converted to coin or whatever you call it, coin of the realm."

"What's that made of?"

"Well, gold, silver, and it's in the form of coins or jewelry or chunks."

"Chunks?"

"Yeah. Just chunks of gold ingots, lumps, I mean, well, you know, just chunks. So, yeah, it all has to be converted into that to be put into our treasury, and yet we do get animals and things like that, too, property, homes. But the stuff that we store is what he takes. And I'm talking about the stuff in the treasury. But, yeah, he empties it out every trip. We consider that our form of sacrificing to the shrine, 'cause we don't sacrifice to the shrine of the other two. We don't lay out wool or animals or food or grains or anything like that. We just give him our treasury, our treasure chests."

"Is this a considerable quantity of valuables or...?"

"Lots of pounds. Yeah, it's lots of pounds. Yeah. I would say each trunk holds probably four hundred, five hundred pounds, and they're buried in the floor of our large church. Actually towards the end there's not just the one large building, but there's also a lot of living quarters that, you know, are around it. I mean, we actually did build a...I don't know if church is the right word, but there was a room, a large room, that we did our rituals in, but there it developed into like it's own little, tiny city with time. But, yeah, we had in the floor by our altar, by the throne actually and in front of that, spaces for these trunks, and I think there were four trunks. Yeah. Towards the end of my time on the scene...we started out with one, we just added till there were four, and we, you know, filled those with our excess."

"And is this in the same place that...the village you started out or...?"

"Well, let's see. No. It was not in the same place. It was actually by a town that was a fair-sized town. Oh, I'd say a couple thousand people, probably. A town of, yeah, maybe about two to three thousand people. And it was within thirty miles of where I was an animal husband."

"How do you pronounce the name of the town?"

"Ankara? I think."

"Is this anywhere near any major cities?"

"Yeah. Yeah, it's one of the major cities. Yeah."

"And what is it...what would be the nearest really big city?"

"I think that was. That was the biggest city for quite a ways. Yeah. It was the large city of the area. I kinda

get the impression that there were like four or five other major cities in this whole country or region. And it was one of 'em. It was one of the main cities."

"Anything else?"

"Oh, I was just tryin' to say this name...the other name that, Adi...Adidepolis...Adi...Adidepiol...Adoplia. Something like Adoplius, or somethin' like that. Adi...I'll have to look on a map and see if it's one of the cities. Adepiopolis...I don't know how to say these words very well. Okay. That's all."

After hearing Jack Wylie's account of his lifetime as Akarat, I began to research the subject of secret societies in depth. I was amazed how the details in his account correlated so well with known attributes of secret societies. This, in itself, greatly attested to the accuracy of his memory as he had very little knowledge of secret societies in June of 1994. In short, he could not have fabricated or imagined the details of this account.

Not only did Jack's past life recollection establish the source of secret societies and religious sects, but it also explained the genesis of what we, in modern times, call "mythology." Not only did the head ET identify himself as the Egyptian God Ra, but also as the God of Agamemnon--that is, Zeus. The "God" of the waters who was dressed in green appears to have been the same ET that the Greeks knew as Poseidon.

We also learn that the only female ET aboard the craft identified herself throughout history as the Greek Goddess of the underworld, Hecate, the Hindu Goddess Shakti, the Assyrian/Babylonian Goddess of sexuality and war, Ishtar, and the Syrian/Phoenician Goddess of sex and fertility, Ashtoreth. Apparently, this one female ET is responsible for all the myths and religions of the "Great Goddess" known throughout Earth's history and around the globe. Therefore, I will henceforth refer to her as the Goddess. Some of her other names were--just to name a few--Venus, Aphrodite, Athena, Hera, Persephone, Demeter, Artemis, Juno, Maat, Sothis, Isis, Hathor, Neith, Inanna, Mari, Mary, Cybele, Coatlicue, Arachne, Spider Woman, Freya, Astraea, Astarte, Sophia, Gaia, and Kali-Ma. She had many faces and personalities, which she skillfully implanted into Earth societies like a spider weaves an intricate web. She proclaimed herself the Queen of Heaven, the Queen of Earth, and the Queen of Hell. She was the Mother of mankind and even of the "Gods" themselves. She was the "virgin" (unmarried) mother of all the savior "Gods." She was the Goddess of both lightness and darkness, the caring protector and the awful destroyer. She was the female aspect of *enlightenment*. She was the fertile virgin, the nurturing mother, and the wise crone. She was Mother Earth, and Zeus/Ra was Father Sky.

Modern UFO researchers often view the Biblical account of Ezekiel as an extra-terrestrial contact incident. Indeed, there are striking parallels between Ezekiel's encounters and the past life experiences that we have uncovered thus far. There are certain common denominators between these incidents, which are suspiciously curious, to say the least: a man on a throne identifying himself as "God," human-like beings dressed in masks and costumes, commandments for religious worship and rituals, circular, UFO-like craft descending from the heavens, and the symbol of the serpent and staff.

The Serpent Staff Pleadians, or "Giza Intelligence," appeared to be a kind of sadistically comic theater group, staging real-life plays, complete with elaborate costumes, masks, and choreographed scenes. I can almost envision how these fiendish actors must have rolled with laughter after each performance, reflecting on how they put the "fear of God" into their "chosen ones." However, the subject of whether they played their roles with dispassionate calculation or if Ra took his role seriously and literally, relishing the veneration and fear inflicted, could inspire endless hours of speculation.

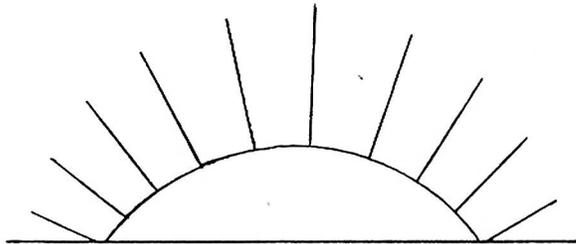
In the *Programming of a Planet* I proposed several possibilities of how these ancient Egyptian "Gods" could have made their appearance thousands of years later in seventeenth-century Turkey. However, I am now convinced that they could have accomplished this seemingly impossible feat only with the technology of time travel. Although the SSPs donned numerous, outlandish costumes and dramatized sundry and sometimes conflicting scripts, they can be invariably tracked through time and space by their repetitive use of the same symbols. Let us examine this phenomenon in greater detail in the following chapters to see if we can learn even more about this insidious troupe of cabalistic actors. Perhaps new understandings can be derived from that timeless utterance: "All the world's a stage..."

## THE LANGUAGE OF SYMBOLS

Certain symbols appear repeatedly throughout the world and throughout history in association with the activities of the Serpent Staff ETs. These same symbols also appear in conjunction with secret societies and with the political manipulation of countries. In fact, these symbols are the very language of secret societies and often have many meanings. The true inner meaning of the symbols is often masked by an outer, benign significance. Only when the initiate is allowed into the inner sanctum of the secret society is the true meaning revealed. These symbols are never chosen or used haphazardly or lightly. If a picture is worth a thousand words, then one secret society symbol is worth a hundred thousand words.

It is often said that if we follow the trail of money, we will eventually discover the source of power. With ETs and secret societies we will, in like manner, discover the source of power and manipulation if we follow the trail of symbols. Symbols are the telltale clues that lead discerning truth seekers to the extra-terrestrial conspirators, the flying serpent group. The serpent, then, is the primary symbol to watch for; it will often be presented as just a snake, a snake on a staff, two intertwined snakes on a staff, a snake with wings, or as a dragon (flying serpent). However, we often find certain other symbols connected with these Serpent Staff ETs: the *Rising Sun*, *Light/Illumination*, the circle, the circle with a point in the middle, the cross--both diagonal (X) and horizontal/vertical (+), the cross within a circle (Sun Cross), and the swastika--both clockwise and counterclockwise. They use various types of stars, especially five-pointed, six-pointed, seven-pointed, eight-pointed, and nine-pointed stars. They use other geometric shapes, such as the triangle, pyramid, and square. In both the Western and Eastern Hemispheres they use predatory cats (lions and jaguars) and predatory birds (eagles and hawks) as animal symbols. In the Eastern Hemisphere they are often associated with zodiacal animals, such as the bull and ram--in the Western Hemisphere, the hummingbird and spider.

### THE RISING SUN



In order to understand how ancient societies regarded *light*, we must understand how extra-terrestrials manipulated their beliefs. We take *light* for granted in modern times. We have hydroelectric dams and nuclear power plants to produce all the power we need to *light* up our homes, businesses, and factories twenty-four hours a day. People living in towns and cities can take a walk at night in the glow of street *lights*. Instead of watching the stars in the sky, we stretch out on the couch and watch the stars on television.

It would be an understatement to say that *light* is good. Try walking around a cluttered room with the *lights* off, and you'll probably find that it can be a bit dangerous, if not downright inconvenient. Go for a walk in the woods on a pitch black night (without a flashlight) and see how far you can go before you step in a hole and twist your ankle, fall flat on your face, or get poked in the eye by the end of a dead tree branch.

Ancient people didn't have the luxury of *flashlights*, *street lights*, and *lights* at the flick of a finger. On most nights they could only see by the *light* of fire coming from a torch, oil lamp, or a crackling campfire. It was a special time when the moon waxed full, and one could take a walk without carrying a torch. Nighttime was a great time to entertain oneself watching the *lights* in the sky, but it was not a good time for getting things done. Therefore, when the first *light* of dawn appeared, people could finally get up and attend to their survival needs.

Dawn is a special time of day. If you have ever sat on a mountain, faced the east, and watched the sun come up, you may have come to that conclusion as well. When the sun rises, you can not only see the beauty of the earth again, but you can feel the warmth of the sun as it dissolves the chill of night. Consequently, the symbol of the *Rising Sun* was an excellent choice for an implement of manipulation.

In the same manner that we take *light* for granted, we also take our knowledge of astronomy for granted. We know that planets are not stars, and they revolve around the sun, which is a star. We know that the other fixed *lights* in the night sky are also stars. We know that the Milky Way is part of our own spiral galaxy. The five *lights* in the sky that wander around are the five planets that we can see with the naked eye--Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, and Saturn. We know that the earth is basically round and that the moon orbits the earth.

The ancient people of Egypt did not have our present understanding of astronomy. However, they did observe and record the movements of the *lights* in the sky, i.e. stars, planets, the sun, and the moon. They *knew* that a certain star appeared in the east at dawn in June, right before the Nile began to flood. For thousands of years, Egypt has been a very dry land. The flooding of the Nile provided their only agricultural base, and therefore it was crucial to the survival of the Egyptians. The water of the rising Nile flooded the Nile Valley and brought life-giving water for growing crops. Also, the fields were enriched by the fertile soil deposited by the muddy waters. The star in the east, which heralded the rising of the Nile, was Sirius. Therefore, the Egyptians attached great importance to this star (also called Sothis).

We have learned from past life research, which has exposed the machinations of Ra and his cohorts, that they have been *directly* responsible for programming the wars, belief systems, and religious practices of ancient civilizations. Since these ETs came from out of the heavens, they could literally identify themselves with the stars, planets, the sun, the moon, the earth, and other natural phenomenon—and they did. We know from the innumerable reports of modern UFO sightings that UFOs can glow with a bright, *white light* like a star at night when they are many miles away. UFOs have also on occasion and at close proximity *illuminated* an entire area at night with extremely bright *light*. It is also quite common that people see UFOs glow with a yellow-orange color, which resembles the planet Venus. During the day in ancient Egypt, the shiny, metallic surface of the Eye of Ra reflected the blinding *light* of the sun. Therefore, Ra and company could easily manipulate the Egyptians' beliefs concerning the *lights* in the sky and other natural phenomena.

Ra specifically claimed to be the *Sun God*. He did not tell the people the truth that the phenomenon of night and day was a natural consequence of the earth spinning on its own axis. Instead, he identified himself with the *sun* itself; he claimed to be responsible for the *sun* traversing the sky, descending into the underworld at night, and *reappearing* anew every morning at dawn. The medallion of the *Rising Sun* that he wore around his neck symbolized his rebirth at dawn every day. He demanded that people worship and obey him or he might not reappear at dawn to give life and *light* to the people. Therefore, the first *light* of dawn and the *Rising Sun* were sacred to ancient peoples, not only in Egypt, but over the entire planet. They were sacred because Ra said he'd kill everybody if they didn't worship him. Death and threats of death are usually very effective methods for programming Earth humans.

Symbolically, Ra was an infant in the morning and aged to an old man by the time the sun had traversed the sky to the western horizon. He then died and went to the underworld. Ra claimed that when he descended into the underworld at night, he had to fight with the Serpent Apep (or Apophis). This was a struggle of *light* against darkness, good against evil. If he was victorious, he would be reborn again at dawn, and the people could rejoice in his victory and bask in his warmth and *light* again. Therefore, the east symbolized rebirth and new life and the west symbolized death and the underworld.

Because Ra represented *light*, he was called the *Lord of Light* and the *Light of God*. Since Ptah was his father, Ra was the *Son* of God as well as being the *Sun God*. The Pharaoh of Egypt was also considered the *Light (Sun)* of God and the *Son* of God, the living incarnation of God on Earth.

The intentionally programmed significance of the *Rising Sun* gave added importance to the times that Sirius or the planet Venus, the "morning star," appeared just before *sunrise* and heralded the arrival of the *sun*. The "Goddess,"—one of Ra's ET cohorts whom we know as Ishtar, Isis, Sothis, Venus, Ashtoreth, Athena, Shakti, etc.—identified herself with both of these "morning stars." This makes some symbolic sense, because it takes both male and female for a birth to occur on earth, and there were both male and female aspects assigned to the first *light* of day and the morning star.

Sun worship was ubiquitous on planet Earth in ancient times. Therefore, the summer and winter solstices and the spring (vernal) and fall (autumnal) equinoxes were very important times. These times were usually accompanied by festive, and often bizarre, religious celebrations.

Since the axis of the earth is tilted in relation to sun, we get different seasons as the earth revolves around the sun. To us in the Northern Hemisphere the sun appears to trace an arc to the south in the winter. During the winter solstice the sun appears to remain on this same path for three days. On the fourth day the path of the sun begins to shift a little towards the north, and the days start getting longer. The word solstice comes from sol, which means sun, and sistere, which means to stand. During the winter solstice the length of each day is the same, and these are the days of the year that contain the least amount of *light*. However, on the fourth day the sun begins to triumph over the darkness, and the days begin to grow longer.

This is why many people celebrate Christmas on December 25th. This particular date was not selected because Jesus was born on that day; this day was chosen because this was one of the most important days of the year for the *Sun God* worshippers. The emperor Constantine—whose actions contributed greatly to the later establishment of Christianity as the official Roman state religion—was actually the chief priest of the *Sol Invictus* cult. *Sol Invictus* means "The Sun Invincible," and they called their most important day of the year (December 25th) "Natalis Invictus," which means "Birth of the Sun." <sup>1</sup> It later became the birth of the "Son."

The vernal and autumnal equinoxes were also very important. These are the days when the length of the day equals the length of the night. After the vernal equinox, the daylight lasts longer than the night, symbolizing again the triumph

of *light* over darkness. Many religious celebrations occurred during the vernal equinox in March.

The Egyptian Sphinx faces directly east to the *Rising Sun* on the vernal and autumnal equinoxes. John Anthony West has documented the water erosion on the Sphinx, which indicates that it is much older than Egyptologists previously thought. Graham Hancock makes the following points in his book *Fingerprints of the Gods* (1995): 1) From 10,970 to 8,810 B.C. the Sphinx pointed to the constellation of Leo at sunrise during the vernal equinox. 2) The three Giza pyramids represent the three stars of the Belt of Orion. 3) In 10,450 B.C. the Milky Way would seem to parallel the north-south course of the Nile with the Belt of Orion—represented by the Giza pyramids—to the west. <sup>2</sup>

This data may indicate that construction on the Sphinx and the pyramids began about twelve and a half thousand years ago, during the time of Atlantis. As I discovered in my past life research, the Brothers of the Snake initiation ritual was practiced in Atlantis during this time period! Past life research also reveals that the Great Pyramid was built with slave labor and was directly supervised by extra-terrestrials. This data apparently indicates that these extra-terrestrial conspirators originally planned the Giza pyramids to be a center of ritual initiation into the Brothers of the Snake long before my initiation as Ramesses II. This does not mean, however, that it was the only purpose of the Giza pyramids. Pyramidologists have discovered a great deal of mathematics, astronomical data, etc. encoded in it.

The constellation, or pattern of *lights*, that appeared in the sky right before dawn was also of tremendous importance. Since the earth revolves around the sun once per year, the constellation that is directly behind the sun will change from month to month. The ETCs decided—in the societies in the Eastern Hemisphere—that there should be twelve divisions in the sky, and each division would be represented by a certain group of stars, which we call constellations: Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpius, Sagittarius, Capricornus, Aquarius, and Pisces. Therefore, the sun passes through each of these twelve constellations of the zodiac each year and in this order. The ETCs may have chosen the number twelve, ostensibly because there are roughly twelve lunar cycles in a year—or perhaps they had other reasons. We also see the number twelve recurring in many societies as the number of principle "Gods" in their pantheons.

The constellation that appears in the sky right before *sunrise* during the vernal equinox changes about every 2,160 years. This is called the precession of the equinoxes. This is caused by a wobble in the earth's axis. It takes just under 26,000 years to complete one "wobble." [Actually, according to modern astronomical calculations, it takes 25,776 years to complete one cycle in the precession of the equinoxes. This would make the duration of each of the twelve divisions 2,148 years. However, it appears that the ETCs prefer the 2,160 figure, which would make the entire cycle 25,920 years. These figures fit into the number system that Jane Sellers found encoded in the myth of Osiris. <sup>2</sup>

Each of the twelve divisions in the precession of the equinoxes is called an "age." The sign of each age progresses backward in relation to the monthly changes in the zodiac. This is due to the direction of the slow wobble of the earth's axis. We are currently in the transition stage from Pisces to Aquarius. You may recall the 1960s when the Fifth Dimension sang "This is the dawning of the Age of Aquarius." These "ages" are very important from the viewpoint of extra-terrestrial manipulation. The beginning of each new age is like a *Rising Sun*, the dawning of a *new age*. I have come to the conclusion that the delineation of the "ages" is arbitrary and is merely a manipulation tool of the Extra-Terrestrial Conspirators, or ETCs. However, it doesn't matter whether one believes in the validity of astrology or not. The fact of the matter is that the ETCs themselves have given importance to the ages in the precession of the equinoxes. If we are to avoid being manipulated by the ETCs, we should try to understand what they are doing with the subject of astrology regardless of our belief systems. One of the keys to understanding the astrology of the ETCs is to understand that the *Rising Sun* symbolizes *illumination*, the dawning of a new day, the dawning of a New Age, and rebirth.

## THE PHOENIX

The phoenix is another symbol associated with the Serpent Staff Pleadians, or "Giza Intelligence." The symbol of the phoenix has the same significance as the symbol of the *Rising Sun*, plus an inner, hidden meaning, which I will discuss in the following chapter. We can trace the phoenix back to ancient Egypt where it meant rebirth or life after death. It was one of the symbols of the God Osiris, the God of rebirth and regeneration. The phoenix was called the bennu bird (heron). The figure below shows the bennu bird wearing the crown of Osiris.



Eventually, the phoenix evolved into a bird that looked more like an eagle, but with a long neck. Perhaps this was a combination of the Egyptian bennu bird, a heron, and Ra's symbol as a hawk or eagle. In 1675 A.D. the artist Hohberg depicted the phoenix burning on its funeral pyre (Fig. 3a). Compare this phoenix with the "eagle" on one of the early drawings of the Great Seal of the United States (Fig. 3b). Also, notice Hohberg's All Seeing Eye of "God" (Fig. 3c).



Fig. 3a



Fig. 3b

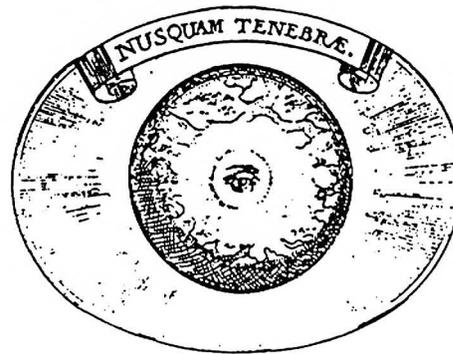


Fig. 3c

In Egypt Ra was often represented as a man with the head of a hawk. The hawk also represented Horus, which was originally just another name for the *Sun God*. In later myths Horus became the Son of God, the son of Isis and Osiris.

The most common legend of the phoenix goes something like this: At the end of its life the phoenix builds a nest of spices. It sets the nest on fire and burns itself to ashes. From the ashes a new phoenix emerges. In one version a worm appears in the ashes and later evolves into a new phoenix. Abductee Betty Andreasson was apparently shown a hologram of the phoenix legend during one of her abductions by Grays. The phoenix that she saw looked very much like an eagle, but with a longer neck.<sup>3</sup> Medieval alchemists employed the phoenix as the symbol of their trade; early Christians employed it as a symbol for the Resurrection.<sup>4</sup>

According to Herodotus, a historian who lived in the fifth century B.C., the phoenix looked very much like an eagle, but with red and gold feathers. The phoenix purportedly appeared in the Egyptian city of Heliopolis every 500 years at the Temple of the *Sun*.

Heliopolis had been the Egyptian center for *Sun God* worship since time immemorial. It was previously called Annu, which just happened to be the same name as the supreme God of the Sumerians. The Bible refers to Heliopolis as On. The ruins of Heliopolis lie just a few miles outside of Cairo. This was the center of worship of Ra under the name Atum, Atum-Ra, or Tmu. The Greeks called it Heliopolis, because Helios was the Greek *Sun God*.

There was an ancient Egyptian legend of a sacred stone called the Benben stone in the Temple of the Phoenix in Heliopolis. The conical Benben stone was purportedly a symbol of the phoenix. Supposedly, the pyramid-shaped capstone on pyramids and obelisks were representations of the Benben stone, i.e., the phoenix. There is a great deal of speculation today concerning the Benben stone. However, the Benben stone and the phoenix may have just been a symbol for the *Eye of Ra* or the *Eye of Ptah*—the spacecraft of the "Giza Intelligence."

As I discovered in my Brothers of the Snake initiation, Ptah landed his *eye* on top of the Great Pyramid. If my memory is correct, there was not a capstone on the Great Pyramid during the 13th century B.C. This would mean that the *capstone*—as far as the Egyptians were concerned—was the *Eye of God*.

Now look on the back of a one dollar bill. On the left side is the reverse of the Great Seal of the United States of America. You can see the All Seeing Eye of "God" in the *illuminated* triangle curiously suspended above the pyramid, as if it were a glowing, hovering UFO—and, as I discovered in my past life experience, that's exactly what it was. This All Seeing "Eye" of God above the pyramid is also called the "Eye of Horus" and the "Eye of Osiris."

Since the Serpent Staff ETs could fly like birds, it is really not very surprising that ancient cultures depicted them as eagles, hawks, vultures, or the heron (bennu bird). In fact, in Mesopotamia the term eagle was used to describe the craft that the "Gods" flew around in. In Egypt Ra's space/time vehicle was called an "eye" or a "Boat of Millions of Years." The Mesoamericans believed that Quetzalcoatl, the "Flying Serpent" (or "Feathered Serpent"), sailed off to the east on a "raft of serpents." These terms were used simply because the ancient peoples did not have a term like "flying saucer," "UFO," "flying disk," "space/time vehicle," etc. Therefore, they referred to the Serpent Staff ETs and their craft in very symbolic terms.

The ETs themselves were the source of these misconceptions, of course, since they claimed to possess the secret of physical immortality. The religious rites of the Egyptians centered around the belief that they could ascend to the heavens upon their death (Tuat) and spend eternity with Ra, Osiris, and the rest of the "Gods." The phoenix, or bennu bird,

represented this rebirth, regeneration, and immortality. The time reference to the "eye" of Ra as being the "Boat of Millions of Years" exemplified this belief in an eternal afterlife, i.e., immortality. The Serpent ETs could demonstrate their "immortality" by their ability to travel through time in their "Boats of Millions of Years." I found it very interesting that in Akarat's abduction, Ra and Ishtar made a very big point that they were the same "Gods" that were known throughout all time all over the world. They even cited some of their specific names by which they were known in other civilizations in the past. It appears that they wanted to impress Akarat with their so-called "immortality."

### OSIRIS

The Egyptians believed that the "God" Osiris not only symbolized immortality, but that they, too, could literally become an Osiris and live forever. Osiris was also a God of *Light (Sun God)* as well as the *Son of God*. A myth eventually evolved, which pitted the "God" Osiris against his evil brother Set (also spelled Seth). Originally, however, Set was a benevolent "God," but was later vilified. As *Ramesses II*, my father was *Seti I*, the "Beloved of Set." However, the votaries of Osiris objected to the Pharaoh taking on the title of the "God" who murdered the "Good One." Consequently, *Seti I* wiped out the images of Set in his tomb and changed his allegiance from Setian to Osirian.<sup>5</sup>

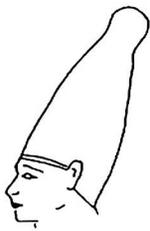
Although there is more than one version to the myth of Osiris, it goes basically like this:

Osiris was the wise ruler who brought agricultural and civilization to Egypt. However, his evil brother, Set loved Osiris' wife, Isis, and he plotted to usurp Osiris' throne. Therefore, Set, along with 72 conspirators, formed a plan to do away with Osiris. Set invited Osiris to a banquet, which the 72 conspirators also attended. During the banquet Set had a beautiful chest brought in and stated that whoever fits exactly in the chest could keep it. Of course, Set had the chest designed to fit Osiris ahead of time.

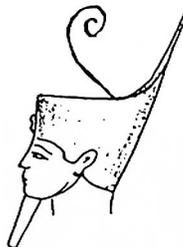
The 72 "guests" took turns lying down in the chest, but when Osiris got in Set and his henchmen quickly slammed the lid down on Osiris and sealed the lid shut with molten lead. The conspirators then threw the chest in the Nile, and it floated all the way to Byblos. Osiris' wife, Isis, went searching for the chest and by the time she found it, a tree had grown up around it, and the king of Byblos had cut down the tree for a pillar in his temple. The queen of Byblos, Astarte (Ishtar), allowed Isis to take the chest back to Egypt. Ironically, the "Goddess" played two different roles in this myth under the names Astarte and Isis.

Isis brought Osiris' body back to Egypt, and with the help of the Jackal-headed God Anubis, she mummified and resurrected Osiris. In the process she somehow became impregnated by the resurrected Osiris and later conceived a son, Horus. However, Set found the coffin with Osiris in it and tore Osiris' body into fourteen pieces and buried the pieces at different places around Egypt. Isis then searched for all the pieces to Osiris' body and erected a shrine wherever she found a piece. She eventually found the pieces and with her magic spells put Osiris back together again.

Horus, the son of Isis and Osiris, was later awarded kingship of Lower Egypt and Set was awarded the kingship of Upper Egypt. However, Set fought Horus for the kingship of all Egypt, but lost the epic struggle. Horus then united Egypt by becoming king of both Upper and Lower Egypt. Before Egypt was united Upper Egypt was represented by a white crown and Lower Egypt was represented with a red crown. When Lower and Upper Egypt were united, the crowns were combined as shown below:



Upper Egypt (white)



Lower Egypt (red)



Double Crown (red & white)

Osiris purportedly became the first mummified king of Egypt. Both Osiris and the phoenix became the symbols of rebirth and resurrection.

Osiris was also the vegetation God of Egypt. When the Star of the East heralded the flooding of the Nile, it also heralded the rebirth of Osiris and the literal incarnation of Osiris in all living plant life, especially the food crops of wheat and barley. The growth and harvesting of these Egyptian grain crops symbolized the resurrection and death of Osiris. The Egyptians made cakes out of wheat paste, sometimes in the form of Osiris or specific body parts of Osiris. When they ate these wheat cakes, they believed that they were literally eating the body of Osiris. They brewed beer from the barley, and when they drank the ale, they believed that they were literally drinking the blood of Osiris. The Egyptians

believed that this religious practice would make them immortal. As you may recall, the first part of my initiation into the Brothers of the Snake began with the Osirian Eucharist. This later came to be known as the Eucharist of Christ. (They don't tell you this in Sunday School, though.)

There were other myths that paralleled the Isis/Osiris myth. In Sumeria and Babylonia the vegetation God was Dumuzi/Tammuz and his lover was Inanna/Ishtar. In Byblos (Syria) Adonis—who was born from a tree—was the vegetation God and Aphrodite was his lover.

### The Winged Disk

Another symbol for the Sun God Ra was a winged disk with two snakes. When painted on a flat wall, the disk is two-dimensional (Fig. 5).

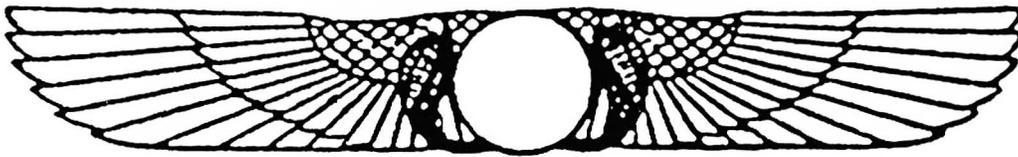


Fig. 5 The Eye of Ra

However, when it was carved into stone and shown in bas-relief form, the disk was convex like the bottom of a bowl or saucer (Fig. 6). The wings meant "flying," so the winged disk symbol literally meant "flying saucer" or "flying disk." Egyptologists and other mythologists simply call it the Sun Disk or Solar Disk. Egyptologists miss the double meaning of this symbol, as they are not UFO researchers.



Fig. 6 The Eye of Ra

The winged disk emblem was not only painted and carved all over Egypt, but all over the Middle East. The symbol below was the flying disk of the Persian "God" Ahura Mazda (Fig. 7a) of the prophet Zarathustra. The Assyrian "All Seeing God of War," Assur, was also depicted in a winged disk in the 9th century B.C. (Fig. 7b). The Egyptian word for the "God" Osiris was Asar, so perhaps there is a connection due to the similarity of these two names.



Fig. 7a Ahura Mazda



Fig. 7b Assur

The Sumerians also depicted a winged disk hovering above their "Gods" (Fig. 8a). Thousands of years later in the Western Hemisphere the Mayans used a similar symbol, which appears to be a winged disk (Fig. 8b).

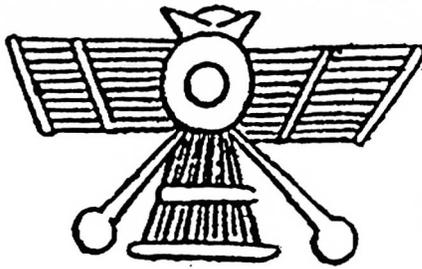


Fig. 8a Sumerian

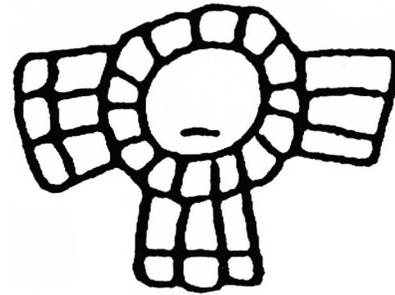


Fig. 8b Mayan

Ra was also depicted as a man with the head of a falcon and a disk with a snake (Fig. 9a). Another one of the symbols for Ra in Egypt was a plain circle or a circle with a point in the middle (Fig. 9b). This symbol may have evolved due to the shape of Ra's eye as viewed from below. Not surprisingly, the circle with a point in the middle was the universal symbol for the Sun God all over the planet, including the Western Hemisphere. The circle and point was also the symbol for gold. This is also not surprising, since Ra and his cohorts used gold for their symbols and decorations and demanded tithes of gold. Figure 9c was an ancient symbol used in the earliest Chinese writing; it meant sunrise and a new day. <sup>6</sup> Figure 9d is a very common symbol in Egyptian writings; perhaps it was taken from the side view of Ra's eye. However, the Egyptians used the utchat (Fig. 9e) to denote the "eye of the sun," <sup>7</sup> which was in reality a flying saucer.



Fig. 9a

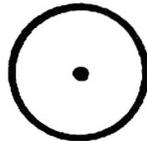


Fig. 9b

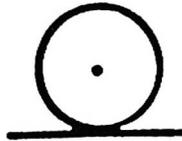


Fig. 9c



Fig. 9d



Fig. 9e

The cross, in various forms, was also a ubiquitous symbol for the Serpent Staff Pleiadians. The symbol for the supreme Sumerian God, Anu, was a cross as shown below (Fig. 10a). <sup>6</sup> The cross with arms of equal length (Figure 10b) was used in ancient and modern times and was a symbol of the Greek Goddess Hecate and the "flying serpent" of the warlike Aztecs, Quetzalcoatl. <sup>8</sup> The sun cross appeared all over the planet around the beginning of the Bronze Age. In ancient China it was associated with thunder, power, energy, head, and respect. <sup>6</sup> The sun cross combined the two Serpent Staff ET symbols of the circle and cross (Fig. 10c). Figure 10d represented the Sun God Shamash in ancient Babylon. Notice how it combines a horizontal/vertical cross with a diagonal "X" cross with the circle and point symbol.



Fig. 10a

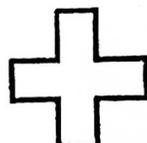


Fig. 10b

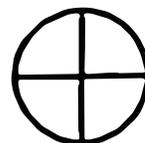


Fig. 10c



Fig. 10d

A common symbol of Egypt was the "Maltese Cross" within a circle, which represented the location of a city or other landmark (Fig. 11a). The Maltese Cross was used by the Knights of Malta, Knights Templar, the Catholic Church, Navajo Indians, the Aztecs, and the Nazis (Fig. 11b)



Fig. 11a

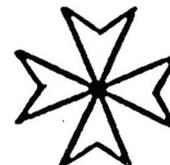


Fig. 11b

The picture below (Fig. 12) depicts the Aztec New Fire Ceremony. Every 52 years the Aztec extinguished all fires and brought in the new 52-year cycle. Notice the Maltese crosses and the circles with the points in the middle.

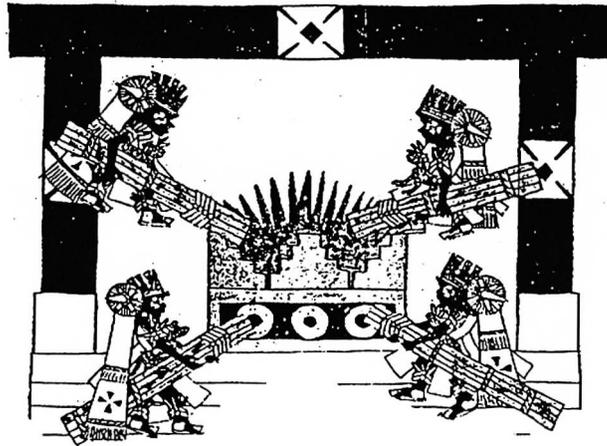


Fig. 12

Another form of cross that the "Giza Intelligence" used was the diagonal or X cross, which was a sign for warfare in both the Western and Eastern Hemispheres. The crossed arrows below (Fig. 13) represented the Egyptian Goddess under the name Neith. She was an ancient "Goddess" of war and was identified by the Greeks with Athena. <sup>6</sup>



Fig. 13

The mark of Osiris was an X. Notice the X on Osiris below (Fig. 14a), taken from the Book of the Dead of Hunefer. Notice the X made from the wrappings on the mummy of an Egyptian queen in Figure 14b. The mummy of a priestess in Figure 14c shows the arms crossed like an X. Secret societies, such as the Freemasons and the Skull and Bones fraternity, frequently use the skull and cross bones symbol. The Mesoamerican Indians also used the skull and cross bones symbol.



Fig. 14a



Fig. 14b



Fig. 14c

The symbol below (Fig. 15) combines three of the symbols of the Serpent Staff Pleiadians:



Fig. 15

If you straighten out the four curved sides of the solar cross, you would end up with either a clockwise or counter-clockwise swastika (Fig. 16a & 16b). Not surprisingly, the swastika is another ubiquitous symbol of the Serpent Staff ETs, appearing in association with religions (especially Buddhism and Hinduism), Nazism, ancient civilizations, and 20th century extra-terrestrial encounters. The swastika was a sun symbol that also represented power, rebirth, regeneration, and reincarnation. In Scandinavia it was once known as Thor's Hammer; <sup>6</sup> Thor was one of Ra's Nordic names.

George Adamski was a man who claimed to have had contact with "Venusians" and other ETs in the 1950s and 60s. He obtained motion pictures and still pictures of a mothership and a smaller shuttle craft and took a plaster cast of one of the footprints of one of the ETs; within the footprint was a swastika. Figure 16c below is a symbol that is known as the footprints of Buddha. The swastika below (Fig. 16d) was found in ancient Peru.



Fig. 16a



Fig. 16b



Fig. 16c



Fig. 16d

The ancient North American Indians (Mississippians) built large dirt mounds that looked very much like the pyramids in what is now Mexico. The symbol below (Fig. 17a) was found in Oklahoma at Spiro Mound. Notice the combination of the swastika with circle with the point in the middle. The serpent was sacred also in the Western Hemisphere as well as in the Eastern Hemisphere. The Mississippian Indian symbol below (Fig. 17b) bears the unmistakable marks of the Serpent Staff Pleiadians. The symbol combines the cross, circle, circle with a point in the middle, swastika, and winged serpent symbols.



Fig. 17a



Fig. 17b

The following serpent symbols came from ancient Egypt. Notice that the ancient peoples chose *poisonous* snakes to represent the Serpent Staff ETs. They chose the deadly cobra in the Eastern Hemisphere and the rattlesnake in the Western Hemisphere. Sometimes the serpent symbol was unadorned and sometimes characteristics of birds and serpents were merged together into a flying snake, winged serpent, or dragon symbol as in Chinese mythology and medieval legends. Although the winged serpent symbol is found throughout the world, there is no animal *on Earth* that could inspire this symbol—Snakes do not fly! The serpent staff symbol (Fig. 18) and the flying serpent symbol (Fig. 19) were both used in conjunction with Egyptian "Gods." I didn't find the Egyptian serpent staff symbol shown below until April of 1996, nearly one year *after* I first uncovered the memory of seeing the serpent staff next to Ra's throne. Once again, it was nice to have my memories validated like this.



Fig. 18

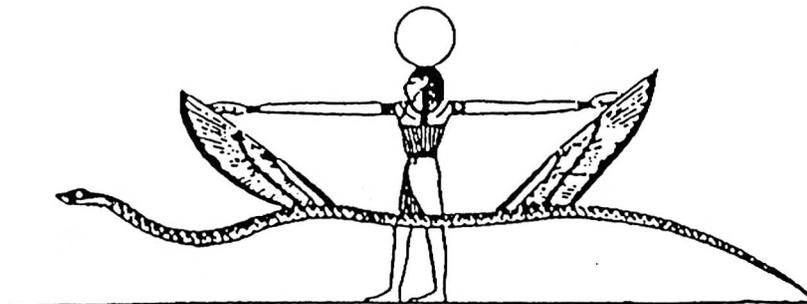


Fig. 19

The symbol below is called the Serpent Mound (Fig. 20). It is located in Ohio, and it is about a quarter mile long. It can only be seen from the air as shown below. It appears to be a snake about to engulf an egg.

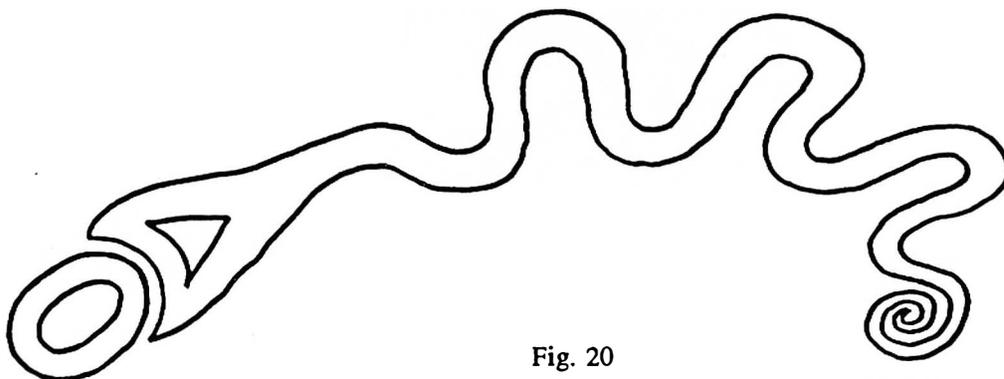


Fig. 20

The symbol below (Fig. 21) was seen by Sr. Enrique Rincon, who was abducted near Bogota, Columbia in 1973 by Pleiadians and Zeta Reticulians (Grays).

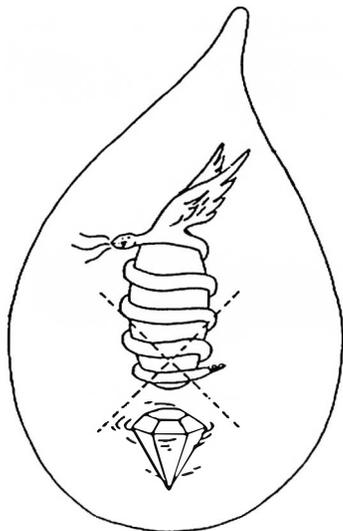


Fig. 21

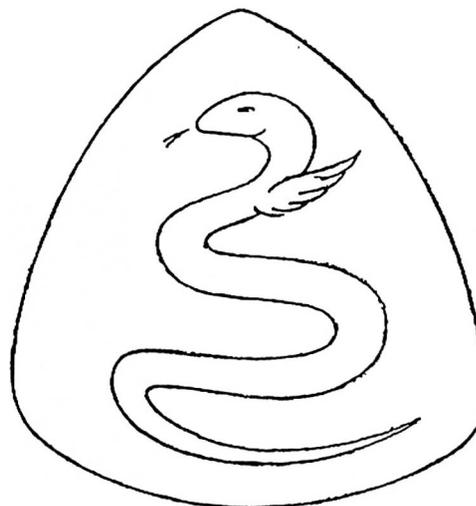
I found an intriguing reference to the "God" Hermes in Barbara Walker's *Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*. Hermes was the Greek name for the Egyptian "God" Thoth, or Djehuti. The Aztecs called him Quetzalcoatl. The quetzal is a beautiful, rare, tropical bird and coatl meant serpent, so Quetzalcoatl meant "flying serpent." Contactee Eduard "Billy" Meier met an ET by the name of Quetzal, who claimed to be from the Pleiades star constellation. When the Aztecs celebrated the New Fire ceremony, they tore out the heart of a sacrifice victim when the Pleiades constellation passed directly overhead.

Now look at the Pleiadian symbol above as you read the following quote about Hermes: "Gnostics viewed Hermes as a personification of the World Serpent, ruler of time, who coiled around the terrestrial egg." <sup>9</sup>

In 1967 Herbert Schirmer, a Nebraskan police officer, was abducted by ETs who wore a flying serpent emblem. Their ship had the shape of a typical flying disk, and they said they had both underground and undersea bases on Earth. Figures 22a and 22b were drawn by artist Wesley S. Crum from Schirmer's description of his abduction. Under hypnosis Officer Schirmer had this to say about the ETs: "This is an observation ship with a crew of four men...They send information little by little to prepare us...and also to disconcert and intrigue us...lately they have let us see too much...all should believe a little in them, but not too much...." <sup>10</sup>



Fig. 22a



The Red Winged Serpent Emblem

Fig. 22b

The symbol below on the left (Fig. 23a) was seen on the uniforms of Zeta Reticulians by William Hermann, who was abducted in 1978 in South Carolina. <sup>11</sup> Notice the way in which traits of birds and snakes are combined. The symbol below on the right (Fig. 23b) is an ancient winged serpent from the Middle East.



Fig. 23a

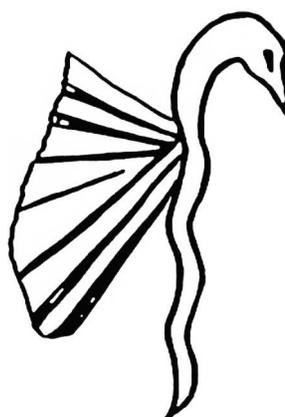


Fig. 23b

Another form of *light* that exists in nature that Ra chose as a symbol is *lightning*. Therefore, throughout the world there existed "Gods" of thunder and lightning and storms. Ra's booming voice helped reinforce his image as the Thunder God. In Greece Ra identified himself under the name of Zeus. Ra's alias as the Hittite Storm God was Teshub. The Nordic Thunder God was Thor. The Nordic rune that was shaped like a lightning bolt was the *sun* rune, which was also the letter S. The Nazis, who were heavily influenced by extra-terrestrials, chose the double *lightning* bolts for the symbol for the Nazi SS, or Schutzstaffeln (Fig. 23a). This symbol was also used in ancient "Linear B" writing, and it was used to represent the vocal sound "ra" (Fig. 23b). <sup>6</sup> Coincidence?



Fig. 23a



Fig. 23b

The *Rising Sun* not only represented physical *light*, but also the *illumination* of the mind. The Serpent Staff Pleiadians intentionally programmed this concept into ancient civilizations. Even in modern times we have retained the figurative and literal meanings of *light* and *illumination*. However, the Winged Serpent ETs' idea of "illumination" was a deception, as I will reveal in the next chapter.

#### REFERENCES

1. *The Messianic Legacy*; 1986; Michael Baigent, Richard Leigh, & Henry Lincoln; Bantam Doubleday; New York, NY
2. *Fingerprints of the Gods*; 1995; Graham Hancock; Crown Publishers
3. *The Andreasson Affair*; 1979; Raymond Fowler; Bantam Books, Inc; New York, NY
4. *Brewer's Dictionary of Phrase and Fable*; 1817; Dr. Ebenezer Brewer; Harper & Row; New York, NY
5. *New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology*; 1959; Hamlyn Publishing Group Limited; New York, NY
6. *Dictionary of Symbols*; 1991; Carl Jungman; ABC-CLIO, Inc; Santa Barbara, CA
7. *The Egyptian Book of the Dead*; 1895; E. A. Wallis Budge; Dover Publications (1967); New York, NY
8. *The Gods and Symbols of Ancient Mexico & the Maya*; 1993; Mary Miller & K. Taube; Thames & Hudson, London
9. *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths & Secrets*; 1983; Barbara Walker; HarperCollins; New York, NY
10. *UFO...Contact from Reticulum, Update*; 1989; Wendelle Stevens; P.O. Box 17206 ; Tucson, AZ 85731
11. *UFO...Contact from Reticulum*; 1981; Wendelle Stevens; UFO Photo Archives; P.O. Box 17206; Tucson, Az 85731
12. *The Religion of the Occident*; 1959; Martin Larson; Philosophical Library, Inc; New York, NY

## ORDER OUT OF CHAOS

It is important that we understand the *benevolent facade* ploy used by ETs. In order to manipulate someone, the deceiver or trickster must first gain the trust of the victim. This is accomplished by appearing to be benevolent—the old wolf-in-sheep's-clothing ploy. For example, would you give your money to someone who overtly told you that he was going to cheat you? Of course not. One who deceives must lie (convincingly) and otherwise *covertly* manipulate you. A good deceiver will first do some favor or favors for you or perhaps initiate a friendship in order to gain your trust. Perhaps he may loan you some money first; then you would owe him a favor. After gaining your trust, he can then covertly make off with your money. If he is clever enough, you will never even suspect him.

In this respect you will find two types of sociopaths here on Earth—the smart ones and the not-so-smart ones. The not-so-smart sociopaths are the ones who get caught robbing grocery stores. But there is another, more insidious type of sociopath. This is the guy who wins your trust so well that you vote him into public office; then he passes laws that usurp honest citizens' rights and set criminals free. The smart sociopaths usually have high I.Q.s, but their low level of ethics is down at the bottom of the garbage bin.

Most people in secret societies are not sociopaths, so they are never initiated into the inner circle. For example, in Freemasonry there is a secret fraternity within a secret fraternity; high-level Masons have actually admitted this in their writings, though most Masons never bother to read their books. "Freemasonry is a fraternity within a fraternity—an outer organization concealing an inner brotherhood of the elect." <sup>1</sup> Therefore, we usually only see the outer, public front of Freemasonry—a benevolent fraternity, which acts as a facade that insures the secrecy of the inner, more criminal elements.

The secret society influence on government has and always will be the guiding star of politics until people no longer tolerate it. Each secret society is structured so that the smart sociopaths are identified and promoted up. These sociopaths are directly responsible for the corruption in our present government. However, they are extremely good at covering up their corruption (with the help of their "Brothers"), and most citizens only see their benevolent side.

### THOTH

No one fits this profile better than Thoth, who was also known by his early Egyptian name, Djehuti (also spelled Tehuti). He appears to be very benevolent, because he gave mankind technology—*fire* from the Gods. He is the ET who taught mankind mathematics, geometry, physics, medicine, law, architecture, time measurement, music, language, writing, or in other words, civilization. "Thoth was the personification of intelligence. He was self-created and self-existent, and was the 'heart of Ra.' He invented writing, letters, the arts and sciences, and he was skilled in astronomy and mathematics. Among his many titles are 'lord of the Law,' 'maker of Law,' and 'begetter of Law.' He justified Osiris against his enemies, and he wrote the story of the fight between Horus, the son of Osiris, and Set. As 'lord of Law' he presides over the trial of the heart of the dead, and, as being the justifier of the god Osiris against his enemies, he is represented in funereal scenes as the justifier also of the dead before Osiris. Brugsch connects the name Tehuti (Thoth) with the old Egyptian word *tehu*, 'ibis,' and he believes that it means the 'being who is like an ibis.' The word *te<sub>x</sub>* also means 'to measure,' 'to compute,' 'to weigh'; and as this god is called 'the counter of the heavens and the stars, and of all that therein is,' the connexion of the name Thoth with *te<sub>x</sub>* is evident. Bronze and faience figures of the god represent him with the head of an ibis, and holding an *utchat* in his hands. The *utchat*, or *eye* of the *sun*, has reference to the belief that Thoth brought back each morning the *light* of the *sun* which had been removed during the night." <sup>3</sup>

On the other hand Thoth taught the ancient astrology, which taught people to worship the *lights* in the sky and identify them with the "Gods" themselves (i.e. pantheism). However, there was some astronomy mixed in with the disinformation (e.g. precession of the equinoxes, etc). Thoth also purportedly taught magical spells and incantations. He taught the high priests that one could achieve physical body immortality by conducting rituals like the Eucharist, mummification, and the insane rituals of bloodletting, and cannibalism. He established secret societies within the priesthood elite and taught them how to manipulate governments through very unethical means including the use of violence and threats of violence. Only the inner core initiates knew these things—the lower, or outer ring of initiates were exposed only to the benevolent side of things. He taught bogus, unworkable religious practices to keep mankind out in the dark as to what is really going on. Even in modern times, researchers are discovering the mathematics inherent in Egyptian architecture and conclude that Thoth was a very benevolent and wise being—when in reality he is the King of Deception.

The Romans called him Mercury, the messenger of the Gods, the God of wealth, commerce, and travel—but he was also the Roman God of cunning and theft. He was therefore the patron of ambassadors, merchants, and thieves. In the Late Postclassic period in Mexico, he was known as Quetzalcoatl, the *flying serpent*, the "God" of priests and merchants. The Mayans called him Kukulcan, which also meant *flying serpent*. The Greeks called their messenger of the "Gods," Hermes. Hermes was specifically the messenger and herald to the "God" Zeus. In like manner, he was the messenger

and scribe to Ra in Egypt: "Ra has spoken, Thoth has written."<sup>2</sup> In Nordic legends he was Loki the trickster. In Polynesia legends he was Maui, the trickster who brought fire from the Gods. According to Greek legend, Prometheus also brought fire (technology) from the Gods. (I don't think it's just a coincidence that a statue of Prometheus sits in front of Rockefeller center.)

In ancient Babylonia (Chaldea) he was Nebo: "The god Nebo represented the planet Mercury, and was the last of the five planetary deities. Nebo was the god of wisdom and intelligence, the patron and protector of knowledge and learning, and the teacher of mankind. His attributes were the same as those of the Greek Hermes. He was styled 'The God who possesses intelligence,' 'He who hears from afar,' 'He who teaches,' or 'He who teaches and instructs,' 'The Lord of the Constellations,' 'the Holder of the sceptre of power,' 'He who grants to kings the sceptre of royalty for the government of their people.'"<sup>4</sup>

### THE DARK SIDE

In American Indian legends Thoth was Coyote the trickster. It is interesting that he takes on a dog aspect in ancient Egypt as well as the Americas. In Egypt he was portrayed as an ibis or a dog-headed baboon. In the underworld Thoth worked alongside dog-headed Anubis, who prepared Osiris for mummification. Notice that the word Osiris is very similar to the word Sirius, the "Dog Star." "The star of Anubis was Sothis (Sirius), the Eye of the Dog, in Greek, *Canopis*. Sirius is the star forming the 'eye' of Canis Major, the Great Dog. It is the brightest star in the sky. Egyptians believed it held the soul of Osiris, whose rebirth coincided with the rising of the Nile flood, when his star rose in the east. 'Three wise men' pointed the way to the newborn Savior: the three stars in Orion's belt, which form a line pointing to Sirius. The holy city of Anubis on earth was also Canopis, the Eye of the Dog, origin of the canopic mummy jar.

"Anubis came to Rome as a leading character in the Osirian Mysteries...that messenger between heaven and hell displaying alternately a face black as night, and golden as the day; in his left the CADUCEUS [emphasis mine]...By another was borne [carried] the coffin containing the sacred things, and closely concealing the deep secrets of the holy religion.

"Anubis...was a deity 'whose face is like unto that of a greyhound...who feedeth on the dead...who devoureth the bodies of the dead, and swalloweth hearts.' In the predynastic period he governed sacrificial priests, 'jackal-headed men with slaughtering-knives,' in an old section of the underworld."<sup>5</sup> In Mesoamerica Quetzalcoatl's double and constant companion is Xolotl, the coyote, identified with the evening star (Venus).

Thoth's symbol both in the Americas and in Egypt, Greece, and Rome was two snakes coiled on a staff, or *double-crossed serpents*. In 1910 the American Medical Association (AMA) adopted the physician's caduceus, the winged staff with *double-crossed* snakes, which came from the Greek Gods Hermes and Aesculapius (although Aesculapius only had one snake on his staff). On the opposite side of the world the Indian medicine men of the Pacific coast of North America prayed to the double-headed snake, Sisiutl. Also, the World Health Organization and various military medical organizations use either a single or double-serpent symbol.

Figure 24a below shows the *double-crossed* serpents of Quetzalcoatl. Notice that the two serpents have bird beaks--the predictable bird/serpent symbol combination. In Figure 24b Quetzalcoatl is standing on an Aztec pyramid. Notice one of his other symbols, the *cross*. Figure 24c is Quetzalcoatl's shield, which shows his *Maltese cross* symbol.

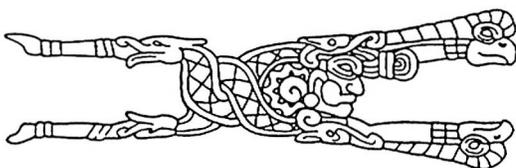


Fig. 24a

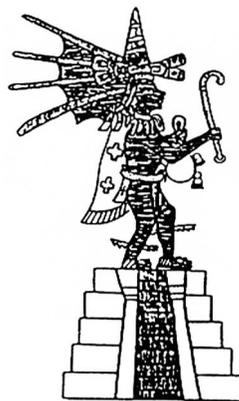


Fig. 24b

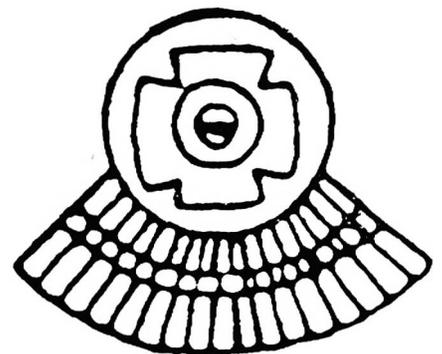


Fig. 24c

Figure 25a shows the Greek Hermes and his double-serpent symbol. Figure 25b shows the Roman Mercury with his double-serpent symbol in the presence of the "God" Pluto (Hades), who was merely the representation of the underworld, or dark side of Ra.



Fig. 25a



Fig. 25b

Figure 26a below was taken from a vase of King Gudea of Lagash, over four thousand years old. Besides the two intertwined serpents, notice the winged predatory cats, another symbol of the Serpent Staff Pleiauians. Figure 26b is a Swiss caduceus circa 1515 A.D.



Fig. 26a



Fig. 26b

It is interesting that both the cross and the "double-cross" are secret society symbols. Thoth is the consummate double-crosser, because he comes in the name of help as the benefactor of mankind and ends up the deceiver of mankind. In "Akarat's Abduction" it appears that he was the man dressed in dark clothes who taught the initiates how to infiltrate and control governments. This was Thoth's dark side. As a messenger to the "Gods," he returned repeatedly to collect the gold tithes to the "Gods" and to meet personally with the "elect," the highest initiates in the Order of the Scimitar. Notice in the description of Anubis in the Roman Osirian Mysteries quoted above that he was two-faced—one face as "black as night" and one as "golden as the day."

Human blood sacrifices are another example of the dark side of Thoth. Although I have confirmed this through past life research, one can look at historical/archaeological evidence and verify this as well. For example, the drawing of a Mayan sacrificial knife below (Fig. 27a) shows two intertwined rattlesnakes as the handle of the flint knife. This particular knife was recovered in the Mayan Cenote (well) of Sacrifice, and to the Yucatec Maya, these artifacts were known as U kab ku, which meant "hand of the god." <sup>8</sup> In Egypt Thoth was the scribe of the Gods, and his ink well (Fig. 27b) was the same symbol as the Egyptian symbol for a human heart (Fig. 27c)! <sup>3</sup> In other words, Thoth wrote mankind's laws and religious rituals (ORDER) with the blood of humanity (CHAOS).

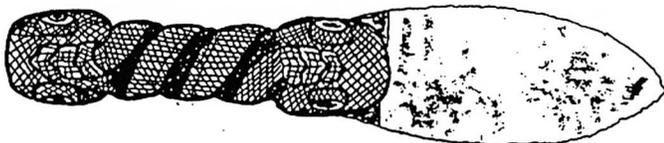


Fig. 27a



Fig. 27b Thoth's Ink Well



Fig. 27c Human Heart

There appears to be a more positive and scientific symbology to the caduceus. Twentieth-century inventors have been experimenting with an electronic device called a "caduceus coil." It consists of an iron rod core that is wrapped with a wire in the same manner that the snakes are entwined on Hermes' staff. It would seem that the opposing electromagnetic fields of each coil would merely cancel each other out. However, the two opposing magnetic fields produce a most unusual effect when pulsed with very high frequencies—levitation! Also, Wilbert Smith, who calls it a "Tensor coil," claims to have recorded "time differential effects between the coil field and the outer environment."<sup>26</sup> The mathematics used to "tune" the caduceus coil is reminiscent of the mathematics of music discovered by Pythagoras. (Pythagoras, by the way, taught that the purpose of life was to gain release from reincarnation.<sup>27</sup>) In 1919 a young inventor by the name of Alfred M. Hubbard demonstrated a "free energy" device using similar principles of coils. He propelled an 18 foot boat around Lake Union for several hours with his coils, which were not hooked up to any power source. The only problem was that the boat had a tendency to levitate!<sup>28</sup> So here's a new twist on the Hegelian dialectic—two opposing magnetic fields (thesis/antithesis) produce a tertiary effect of space/time distortion (synthesis).

Although both Ra and Thoth were members of the same Serpent ET group, Ra only used one snake on his staff. Ra, too, *appeared* to help (ORDER), but in the final analysis created CHAOS. For example, after he had forced us to go to war with the Hittites, he ended up saving me from death or capture by the Hittites, and so I felt indebted to him. In retrospect, I realized that had he not manipulated us into war in the first place, I would have never been in danger. The Hittites also displayed the winged disk symbol hovering over the heads of their "Gods" on rock carvings. They also used the symbol of the double-headed eagle in conjunction with their "Gods," which was another symbol of the Serpent Staff ET group.

Ra's dark side was personified in the form of the Greek Hades and Roman Pluto. This was his underworld personality in the same way that Anubis was Thoth's (Osiris) darker side and in the same way that the Quetzalcoatl's coyote twin, Xolotl, was his dark side.

The Goddess had a dark side as well. She told Akarat that she was also known as Hecate. Hecate was the Greek Goddess of the underworld, and her gates were guarded by the three-headed dog, Cerberus. In Celtic myth the gatekeeper to the underworld was the dog, Dormarth ("Death's Door").<sup>5</sup> The Norse Goddess Hel was the ruler of the land of death. She gave birth to lunar wolf-dogs who ate the flesh of the dead and carried their souls to paradise.<sup>5</sup> In Akarat's first encounter with the Goddess, she identified herself also as Shakti. The dark side of the Hindu Goddess Shakti was Kali, or Kali-Ma, which meant "Dark Mother." She was depicted menacingly and morbidly with a necklace of skulls, a yellow-streaked azure face, fangs and purple lips dripping with blood. Sometimes she stood over a human corpse or held a human head dripping with blood from one of her many arms. Her votaries were the secret society cult called the "Thugs" or "Stranglers," who were well-known for their human blood sacrifices to Kali. Their victims were usually travelers whose bodies, if found, were usually ritualistically mangled, gashed and gutted beyond recognition. Thuggee parents raised their children in the belief that it was not wrong to kill for Kali. The Thugs consisted of both Muslims and Hindus, and they lived off the ill-gotten booty from their victims, which may have numbered more than a million people.<sup>6</sup> It is interesting that two words that we still use today to describe criminals are "thugs" and "assassins," both terms originating with secret societies. Kali was a Goddess of deception; her followers were two-faced, living an outward life of benevolence and a secret life of bloodshed and chaos.

The Dark Goddess in Mesoamerica was Coatlicue, "She of the Serpent Skirt." She wore a dress of woven rattle snakes and a grisly necklace of severed hearts and hands. "Writhing coral snakes appear in the place of her head and hands, denoting gouts of blood gushing from her severed throat and wrists. The two great snakes emerging from her neck face one another, creating a face of living blood. A monument of cosmic terror, Coatlicue stands violated and mutilated, her wounds mutely demanding revenge against her enemies."<sup>7</sup>

The cult of Kali is still in existence today. While researching the Goddess Shakti I got quite a surprise when I received a form letter from someone named "Kali." Apparently, whoever sent the letter thought I was a female and they were trying to flatter me with my being a beautiful "Goddess." The letter stated that "Kali's only wish was to help me and to see me prosper," and that I could send \$14.95 for "my very own Goddess Profile." The letter, which presented the appearance of a benevolent and helpful organization, was obviously targeted for females who felt that they were being oppressed by others and society in general. The six-page letter was printed on yellow paper with purple writing, the same colors of the ancient depictions of Kali. They also repeatedly used the usual Goddess symbols like the pentagram, which represents the two-faced Goddess of Love and War.

Ra was known as the Lord of *Light* and the *Light* of God or the *Shining One*. Ancient people worshipped the first *light* of day. In Greece the first *light* of day who heralded the arrival of the Sun God was the *Bringer of the Dawn*, *Lucifer*, the *Light Bearer*, and his female counterpart was Eos. In Rome Lucifer was known as Phosphoros and Eos was known as Aurora. Recall the previous reference that Thoth "brought back each morning the *light* of the sun..." Therefore, Lucifer was just another name for Thoth, the bringer of *illumination*.

The Persians—and later the Romans—worshipped the secret society Son of God, Mithra. Mithra was originally the

*Sun God Mitra* in the Aryan pantheon, but later became the *Son* of the God Ahura Mazda (Ormuzd) in Zoroastrianism in Persia. Mithra later took on aspects of Thoth, and Mithraism became a Masonic-like secret society with seven levels of initiation. Figure 28a is a drawing of a Roman statue from Mithraism. The symbolic earmarks of the Serpent Staff Pleiadians are obvious here. Notice the caduceus of Thoth (Mercury) on the tablet. The man has a lion's head and has wings. The serpent is coiled six times around the statue's body, and its head appears on top of the lion's head, making a total of seven turns. This represents the "serpent power" of the kundalini of Yogic tradition. In Sanskrit kundalini means *coiled*. Purportedly, the energy that is channeled upward through the seven chakras produces spiritual *enlightenment*.<sup>9</sup> Shakra was the king of the "Gods" in Buddhist myth, and was the same "God" as the Hindu Indra, which was just another name for Ra. The statue also has the *thunderbolt* of Zeus (Ra) on his chest. In Buddhism this same symbol represents the "Supreme Illumination of which the Buddhas who appear in time and space are but the visible manifestations."<sup>10</sup> Figure 28b shows the Greek "God" Serapis, which was just another name for Osiris, the judge of the underworld. Serapis' companion was a three-headed dog.

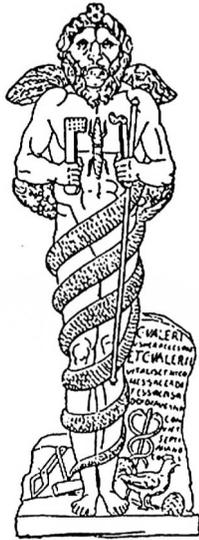


Fig. 28a



Fig. 28b

In ancient Mexico, Quetzalcoatl was the Lord of the *Dawn* and so was identified with Venus as the morning "star." Quetzalcoatl's coyote double, Xolotl, was identified with Venus as the evening "star." The morning "stars" in the east—i.e. Venus and Sirius—heralded the arrival of the *Light*, the *Sun God* (who was also the *Son of God*). In both the Western and Eastern Hemispheres the SSPs programmed people to believe that Venus, the morning "star," was synonymous with war. Therefore, Quetzalcoatl, Lucifer, Hermes, Mercury, Nebo, etc. were just other names for Thoth, the "Bringer of the *Dawn*" and the "Bringer of *Enlightenment*." This *illumination* or *enlightenment* was merely a benevolent facade to bring CHAOS on Earth. This is the hidden meaning of Thoth's motto "As above, so below," which really means that the ORDER and CHAOS created by the "Gods" (ETs) above will be established below by the priesthoods and heads of states on Earth, their "chosen ones."

Ra was not only the *benevolent* God of the *Rising Sun*, but the *nefarious* God of War—a God of both *light* and *darkness*. The Aztecs called their Sun God, Huitzilopochtli, who was also the God of War. The Aztecs claimed that their "Gods" demanded that they make blood sacrifices, or else the *Rising Sun* would not appear each morning. Huitzilopochtli (Ra) and Quetzalcoatl (Thoth) taught the Aztecs and Toltecs to be very war-like and conquer the world in the same manner that Ra had forced me to go out and "conquer the world."

Huitzilopochtli was represented as a hummingbird and specifically as a hummingbird sucking nectar from a flower. The symbol was analogous to drinking blood to obtain eternal life—the same belief with which we were programmed in the Brothers of the Snake initiation in Egypt. Ra and Thoth told the ancient Mesoamericans that they created man with their own blood, so man must appease the "Gods" through bloodletting rituals and by ripping the hearts out of the bodies of living human sacrifices—just like the Brothers of the Snake ritual in the Great Pyramid. Some people believe that only the Aztecs and Toltecs practiced bloodletting rituals, but actually these practices went back to the Olmecs, which is evidenced by their hummingbird-shaped bloodletters. The Olmecs purportedly date back to about 1200 B.C. Although the Mayans and Olmecs also committed blood sacrifices, the Toltecs and Aztecs took the bloodletting to extremes. Of course, this was all at the behest of Ra and Thoth (i.e., Huitzilopochtli and Quetzalcoatl) and under the threat of death and world destruction. (Thirty-three degree Mason Manly Hall alleged that the Mayans did not practice bloodletting rituals, which

was not true.) The Goddess in the Americas was represented as a spider, which explains why there is a hummingbird and a spider amongst the gigantic Nazca symbols in Peru, which can only be discerned from the sky above these arid plains.

The morning "star" Venus often signaled a time for war. Due to the positions of Venus in relation to the zodiac, it is represented as a five-pointed star. Consequently, this is why our war department is housed in a five-sided building, the Pentagon. (Earlier in Mesopotamia, Venus—under the name Ishtar, the oxymoron Goddess of Love and War—was represented as an eight-pointed star, probably because it took eight years for Venus to cycle through the zodiac and arrive at its original position. According to Dr. Frank E. Stranges and Harley Andrew Byrd (nephew to the late Rear Admiral Richard Byrd), an alien by the name of Valiant Thor resided at the Pentagon in the late 1950s. Val Thor claimed to be an emissary from Venus! <sup>11</sup> Recall that George Adamski also met a human-looking alien from Venus who left an imprint of a swastika in his footprint, like the footprints of Buddha. Is this all some really crazy coincidence? (Al Bielek—of Philadelphia Experiment and Montauk Project fame—also shows pictures of an alien by the name of Val Thor, who works with our government. However, Stranges shows a Val Thor with dark brown or black hair and Bielek shows pictures of Val Thor with blonde hair—two different aliens. I asked Al Bielek about the discrepancy, but he apparently did not know why Stranges' pictures showed a different Val Thor.)

It is interesting to note that the blood sacrifices in ancient Mexico were not secretive, as the Brotherhood of the Snake ritual in the Great Pyramid was. The outer appearance of the Great Pyramid symbolizes scientific knowledge in the form of mathematics, geometry, and astronomy, but the inner secret rituals of the priesthood represented the hidden, insidious aspect of ET manipulation in the Egyptian Mystery schools; here again is the light and the dark side of Thoth. Also, of interest is that the word *mystery* was derived from the Greek word *musterion*, which meant "secret rite." This in turn traces back to *muein*, which meant "to be closed" in the sense of keeping one's mouth shut. This apparently originated with the inner, or greater, mystery of the Greek Eleusinian Mysteries. However, I'm not keeping my mouth shut—I'm exposing the inner "mysteries" and secrets of the Brotherhood of the Snake.

It is important to realize that all major secret societies are derived from the Brothers of the Snake—that is, Freemasonry, Knights of Malta, Knights Templar, Teutonic Knights, Skull and Bones, Rosicrucianism, Eleusinian Mysteries, Mithraism, Order of the Rose, the Illuminati, the Bilderbergers, etc., etc. ad nauseum. The Freemasons use the symbol of a coffin to represent the Great Pyramid's sarcophagus (Fig. 29a). As you can see, the Freemasons also use the skull and crossbones symbol as well as a skull without the crossbones (Fig. 29b). Also, notice the black and white checkerboard floor design in both of these Freemasonic pictures. This was the same design on the floor of the eye of Ra! Again, it is very nice to have one's past life memories confirmed in this manner.



Fig. 29a

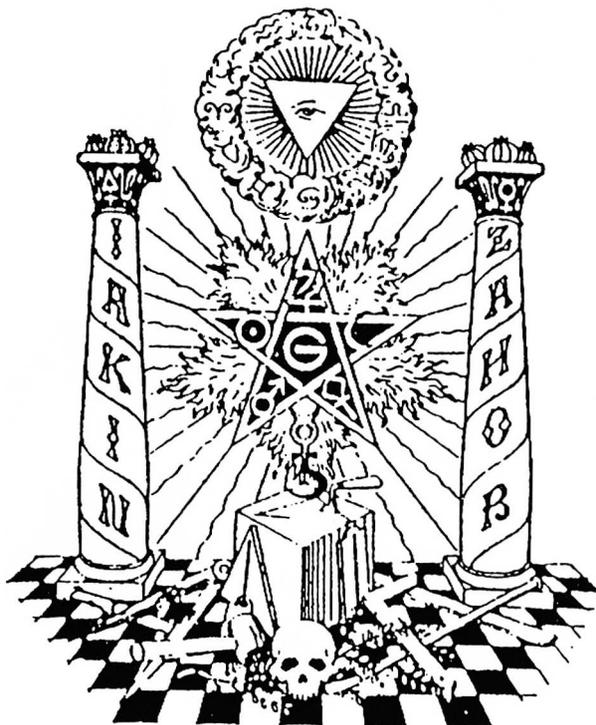


Fig. 29b

The Skull and Bones secret society, which was imported from Germany in 1832 to Yale University, also uses a coffin in their rituals, as well as the swastika and the skull and crossbones symbol (Fig. 30a). The CIA recruits heavily from Yale University, and CIA Director/President George Bush and President Bill Clinton are Skull and Bones members as well as the Order of the Rose.<sup>12</sup> As I have shown in "The Language of Symbols, the Egyptians crossed the arms of mummies, which created an "X" or crossbones right below the mummy's skull. Osiris' symbol was also an "X." The skull and crossbones symbol was used by the Mayas (Fig. 30b) not just to symbolize death, but specifically *sacrificial* death to appease the "Gods." Figure 30c shows another Mayan symbol that implicates the Mayan culture with the Serpent ETs. This symbol displays the sun cross and eight-pointed star of the Serpent Staff Pleiadians, and it means "Empire of the Sun." According to researcher James Churchward, this symbol goes back 15,000 years to the civilization of Mu.<sup>13</sup>



Fig. 30a



Fig. 30b



Fig. 30c

It is also important to realize that Satanic rituals conducted in modern times in the United States emulate the Brothers of the Snake ritual around the sarcophagus. Satanists sometimes gather around a table and make a blood sacrifice of an animal or even a human being, including children. We also find that an inordinate number of Satanists are reported to be Freemasons by the Satanic ritual victims who live to tell about it. Sometimes the sacrifices and rituals are Druidic in character.<sup>14</sup>

#### BAITING THE HOOK

According to Zecharia Sitchin, the word for these "Gods" who brought technology (i.e., science, government, writing, etc.) to Sumeria was *Ilu*, which he says meant *Lofty Ones*. Perhaps the words *Illuminati* and *illusion* were derived from this ancient Sumerian word. According to *Bancroft's History of the World*, the head of the Chaldean pantheon of "Gods" was *Il*, who was also known in Chaldea as *El* or *Ra!* Chaldea was the name of ancient Babylonia, and Babylon derived its name from *Bab-El*, which meant "Gate of *El*," or "Gate of God." *El* and *Il* were later represented as *Elus* or *Illus* by Greek historians. *El* is the root word for the Biblical *Elohim*, which was the plural form of *El*, or in other words, "Gods" (i.e., ETs). The head Canaanite "God" was *El* and one of his sons was *Baal*, who corresponded with the Chaldean *Bel*.

Like the man who dangles a carrot from a stick in front of his donkey to get him to pull his cart, these ETs used certain *carrots* to obtain the trust and allegiance of unsuspecting Earthbound humans. Technology—i.e., science, government, and language—was one of these carrots. (Unfortunately, Sitchin doesn't speak about the secret society aspect of the *Ilu*—but then he has an office in Rockefeller Center, which might account for his reticence on the subject.)

Technology was the positive, or benevolent side of the *Ilu*. It was not presented merely as knowledge, but as wisdom. This is why the serpent universally represented wisdom in ancient times throughout the world. (The owl became the female symbol representing this "wisdom" and was the symbol of Athena, the Greek Goddess of war and "wisdom." The symbol of Athena's counterpart, Aphrodite, was the dove. Later, Christian Gnostics adopted the symbol of the dove as Sophia. The symbol of the dove was then later incorporated into the Roman Church as the symbol of the Holy Ghost.)

This so-called "wisdom" was a deception and had nothing to do with true wisdom. Of course, obtaining spiritual knowingness is a desirable goal—However, what Isis and Thoth taught was mostly contrived mumbo jumbo, which was totally non sequitur to reality; this was a benevolent facade that the Serpent group used to disguise false and misleading religious dogma to keep people distracted from the real truth of what was and still is going on. The Serpent ETs did inject some truth into their religious teachings. For example, we find the symbol of a bird with a man's head hovering over the dead, which represented the soul, or *ka*. Perhaps the symbol of the dove as the "Holy Ghost" (i.e., spiritual being) evolved from the Egyptian symbol for the *ka*. The Serpent ETs had to inject at least some truth in their teachings

in order to get people to accept the entire dogma. If you want to catch fish, you have to put some *bait* on the hook.

The SSPs also baited their hooks with the carrot of immortality, especially in the sense of keeping one's body after death. This was the "Tree of Life" that was often referred to in ancient civilizations. Of course, we are already immortal, and our bodies are just physical universe *vehicles*. Like all physical universe forms, bodies eventually wear out.

From past life research and other evidence we know that the bodies of ETs can often last ten times as long as Earth bodies. Therefore, it appears that there has been intentional genetic manipulation to keep our lifetimes very short. Consequently, this gives us less time to figure things out before we have to drop our bodies, then pick up a new body, and subsequently forgetting what we have learned in the previous lifetime.

Since the Serpent Staff Pleiadians could time travel in the eye of Ra, they could appear centuries or millennia later and look just as young as they did in the ancient statues, carvings, and drawings of them from an earlier time. This made it very easy to convince people that they had obtained physical body immortality. As you may have noticed in "Akarat's Abduction," Ra and Ishtar made a big deal about their being the same "Gods" that were worshipped in ancient times. Apparently, they gave their ancient names in order to reinforce the belief that they were immortal (in the sense that their bodies never die).

The symbol of the serpent coiled around a tree was just another version of Ra's and Thoth' symbols of one or two serpents coiled around a staff. The symbol below (Fig. 31a) goes back about fifteen centuries to the country of Elam, which was in what is now southwest Iran. Notice the symbols of the Serpent Staff Pleiadians—the cross, the circle with a point in the middle, the sun, and the moon. The sun, of course, represented Ra and the moon represented the Goddess and Thoth. As previously discussed Osiris represented immortality, death and rebirth, and people worshipped Osiris by eating "cakes," which were hard biscuits made from wheat paste. I don't think it's merely a coincidence that even today we refer to bread as the "staff of life," a veiled reference to the caduceus. In Greece "mythology" Triptolemus flew around in his chariot drawn by *winged serpents* and taught people how to sow and utilize grain (Fig. 31b). The Egyptians attributed the instruction of farming grains to Osiris. Notice the wheel of Triptolemus' chariot is a sun cross and a point within a circle. The three-pointed "fleur-de-lis" on Triptolemus' staff is also a symbol of the SSPs.



Fig. 31a



Fig. 31b

After building up civilizations, the Serpent Staff ETs then ordered one civilization to attack another. Sometimes Ra manipulated both warring factions himself and in other cases Ishtar incited her votaries to attack one of Ra's groups. This, of course, appears quite insane—First they create ORDER in a society and then CHAOS. When Ra and Ptah ordered me to attack the Hittites, they had also been manipulating the Hittites to attack us and other civilizations. They're a lot like children playing in a sandbox—First they build up their toy soldier armies (ORDER), and then they carry out the war (CHAOS). The main difference, of course, is that these ETs are using real people, not inanimate plastic soldiers.

This is one of the hidden meanings of the symbol of 33 degree Freemasonry, "Order Out of Chaos" (*Ordo Ab Chao*). The symbol is a double-headed eagle clutching a scimitar in its claws (Fig. 33). The double-headed bird of prey was a symbol of the Hittites (Fig. 32a) as well as the Sumerians (Fig. 32b). Also, the symbol of the flying disk was used by Hittites, Egyptians, and Sumerians.



Fig. 32a



Fig. 32b

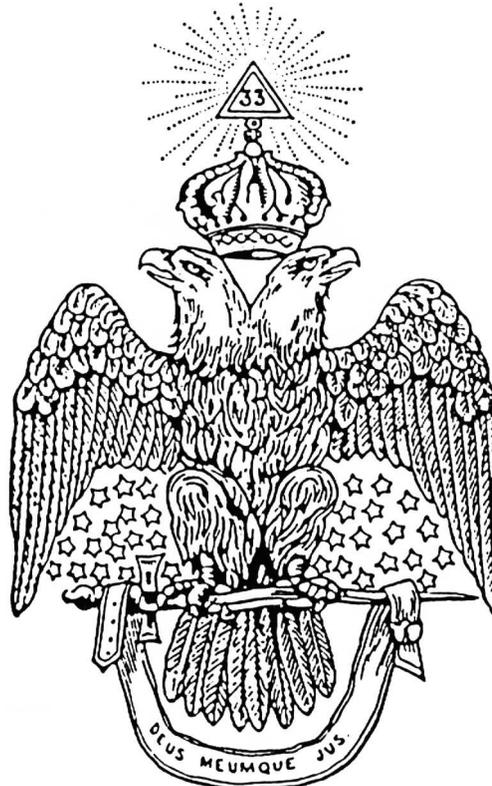


Fig. 33

Notice that the two heads of the eagle are attached to the same body, but the heads are looking in opposite directions. Imagine Siamese twins who wanted to go in two different directions. Wouldn't this create a conflict between the two twins? The creation of conflict is the primary meaning of the double-headed eagle symbol. The eagle is clutching a scimitar in its talons, making its meaning quite clear. The scimitar was not used for paring apples, but for paring people. This is the symbol for war.

The eagle was the symbol for the Sun God, who was also the God of War, or in other words, Ra, who went by many names throughout the world. The process of creating civilizations and then destroying them—Order Out of Chaos—was embodied in one of the hidden meanings of the Phoenix. The Phoenix burned itself to death, and a new Phoenix was reborn out of its ashes. Although there were other more benign significances to the Phoenix, the inner meaning represented the repeated creation and destruction of civilizations on Earth, resulting in endless traumatization of Earthbound beings. The constant threat and pursuit of war on Earth also keeps people too distracted to discover the truth about what is really going on. The Phoenix also symbolized rebirth and reincarnation. In Mesoamerica Quetzalcoatl burned himself to ashes in a funeral pyre and rare birds (new life) arose from the ashes; he then flew up in the sky to become Venus, the morning star.

The phoenix is equated with the eagle, which was a symbol used by the Mesopotamians to describe a flying saucer. The phoenix was the bennu bird in Egypt, which was Ra's "Boat of Millions of Years," or in other words, a space/time vehicle.

These symbols and the eternal struggle of GOOD against EVIL and LIGHT against DARKNESS keep turning up in legends throughout history and all over the world. Legends of the Sun God (phoenix or eagle) slaying a serpent or dragon are ubiquitous. In Egypt when the Sun set and Ra had to traverse the underworld, he had to fight Apep, the greatest of the CHAOS serpents. So when the Sun rose in the morning, the people of Egypt knew he was victorious, and the ORDER of the universe was preserved. Later the struggle between the eternal adversaries was dramatized in the conflict of Set with Osiris and his son/sun Horus. The Egyptian Book of the Dead also speaks of the Great Serpent Sata, who was later called Satan, <sup>5</sup> the adversary of the "Son of God" and "Light of the world," Jesus. Therefore, it is not surprising that the stork—a majestic bird that eats snakes—came to be associated with Christ and his disciples (Fig. 34a). The annual return of the stork in springtime in the northern latitudes was therefore linked to Easter and the Resurrection. <sup>21</sup> It appears that the Egyptians chose the heron as the symbol for the bennu bird—which represented the Sun God/Son of God, Osiris/Ra, as well as rebirth and resurrection—because herons eat snakes. The snake-eating ibis was one of the symbols used to depict the Egyptian "God" Thoth, probably for the same reason.

In Babylonian myth, Marduk (Ra) created a new world ORDER when he slew the evil she-dragon of CHAOS, Tiamat. Greek legend pitted the God Zeus fighting the Snake God Typhon. The Greek Sun God Apollo fought and defeated Python at Delphi. In Nordic myths Thor fought the Midgard Serpent. The vehicle of the Hindu God Vishnu was the sun bird, Garuda, the enemy of all serpents. One of Vishnu's most popular incarnations, Krishna, defeated the serpent Kaliya. In the Persian religion of Zoroastrianism the Great Serpent of Darkness Ahriman was the enemy of Ahura Mazda (God) and Mithra (the Sun/Son of God). The Hittite "God" Teshub slew the evil dragon Illuyankas (notice the *Illu* prefix). Even as late as this century an effigy of a dragon was paraded in Sicily on St. George's Day. <sup>15</sup> In medieval times the ORDER OUT OF CHAOS principle took the form of a knight slaying a dragon. (Notice that *knight* is a term associated with major secret societies like the Knights Templar, Knights of the Rose and Cross, Knights of the Brazen Serpent, Knights of Malta, Teutonic Knights, etc. In the struggle between good and evil in the *Star Wars* movies, the heroes were the Jedi Knights. Djedi was a legendary Egyptian magician who knew the secrets of Djehuti, or Thoth.)

According to legend, the Aztec Sun God and God of War, Huitzilopochtli, guided the Aztecs to their center of power from which they launched a war-like new order and civilization. Huitzilopochtli advised the Aztecs to look for an eagle perched on a cactus and devouring a snake. They found the eagle, snake, and cactus on an island in Lake Texcoco, which later became Mexico City and the capital of Mexico. Mexico derives its name from Mexitli, another name for the God of War. <sup>16</sup> In 1821 Mexico achieved independence from Spain and adopted the symbol below as Mexico's coat of arms (Fig. 34b).

Also, the Aztec trickster God Tezcatlipoca, "Smoking Mirror," was the adversary of Quetzalcoatl in the same manner that Seth was the adversary of Osiris and Horus. Tezcatlipoca represented change through conflict. <sup>7</sup>

The eagle has also been represented as a phoenix in art. Many of the founders of this country were Freemasons, and they initially depicted the eagle on the Great Seal of the United States as a long-necked phoenix (See Figure 3b in the "Language of Symbols"). In 1675 the artist Hohberg illustrated the struggle between good and evil by depicting the phoenix slaying the dragon (Fig. 34c).



Fig. 34a



Fig. 34b



Fig. 34c

Like the benevolent facade of the Serpent Staff Pleiadians, their symbols also have a benign outer, or exoteric appearance and meaning. Oftentimes the symbols have many esoteric meanings, which are only revealed to the initiates as they progress deeper into the mysteries. Freemason George Steinmetz wrote a book entitled *Freemasonry, Its Hidden Meaning* in which he said: "It is in the ancient symbols of Freemasonry that its real secrets lie concealed and these are densely veiled to the Mason as to any other. The most profound secrets of Masonry are not revealed in the Lodge at all. They belong only to the few." <sup>17</sup> Also, 33 degree Freemason Albert Pike admits in his book *Morals and Dogma* that high-level Masons, called Adepts, intentionally lie to the lower initiates about the true meaning of the symbols.

On the surface the principle of ORDER OUT OF CHAOS sounds like a good idea. When things are in a chaotic condition, the logical and sane thing to do is to put ORDER into it. However, as one looks beyond the surface meaning, one might start asking the question: "Who creates the CHAOS in the first place?" The Serpent Staff Pleiadians that I have uncovered in my past life research are the heretofore hidden source of the CHAOS on this planet—and who knows how many other planets? As previously shown, Ra, Thoth, and the Goddess had both a benevolent, or *illuminated*, side and an evil, or *dark*, side; they were simultaneously illuminators and deceivers, creators and destroyers. The head of the double-headed eagle that looks to the east sees the *Rising Sun* and receives *illumination*, life, and experiences rebirth; whereas the head that looks to the west sees the *Setting Sun* descending into the underworld, symbolizing death and destruction.

The irony in the victory of *light* over *darkness* as represented by the victory of the benevolent *Rising Sun* over the evil *Serpent* or the victory of the *phoenix* over the *dragon* is that these are all symbols of the Serpent Staff Pleiadians! Ra was the SUN GOD whose symbol was the SERPENT! In other words they manipulate both sides of the equation: They are both the GOOD Gods and the EVIL Gods, both the LIGHT and the DARKNESS, both the ORDER and the CHAOS. This is that inner, insidious meaning of the Double-Headed Eagle of Thirty-Three Degree Freemasonry. The two heads of the eagle represent two opposing forces—but they are attached to the same body like Siamese twins. In fact, in many legends around the globe the two opposing forces are indeed twin brothers, which, if they were attached to the same body like the double-headed eagle, they would indeed be Siamese twins in eternal conflict. Of course, conflict is exactly the purpose of the ORDER OUT OF CHAOS manipulation. The body of the double-headed bird of prey is, of course, the Extra-Terrestrial Conspirators, or ETCs. The Serpent Staff Pleiadians (SSPs) are only one faction of the ETCs. There are other ET groups with various body types and social structures that are networking together to deceive mankind. Some of these groups play the part of the bad guys (like the Reptilians), and some of them play the part of the good guys (like the Pleiadians).

This is not to say that all ETs are bad, but at least the ones who are manipulating Earth humans do indeed lack a conscience, which is something that most Earth inhabitants possess. This makes us spiritually more advanced than these manipulative ETs, in spite of their psychic and technological abilities. The absence of a conscience is really the heart of the matter. To the sociopath—whether an ET or an Earthbound human—there is no difference between good and evil. Now I don't mean good and evil in the *religious* or Biblical sense. That which is good enhances the survival of all or most life forms physically, mentally, and spiritually; that which is evil harms or suppresses the survival of life forms physically, mentally, and spiritually. Sociopaths see no real difference between harmful and beneficial activities, except when it serves their purposes in controlling others who *do* have a conscience. Currently, there are various *channeled entities* (ETs) who are working very diligently at trying to convince us that there is no difference between good and evil. Of course, these sociopathic ETs want us to believe this because they are indeed evil. Their actions in disseminating disinformation on this planet to create chaos is the evidence that reveals their evil intentions. Disinformation is, in fact, one of the most powerful weapons in this universe; it makes a hydrogen bomb look like a firecracker in comparison.

The symbolism of the black and white checkerboard floor in the eye of Ra, which is also the type of floor that Freemasons use, is the same as the double-headed eagle—It represents the ability to maintain control over both *light* and *darkness*, good and evil. This is the primary tool of extra-terrestrial manipulation—The *light*, or good, is the *benevolent facade* that masks the dark, or evil.

The symbol of the Skull and Bones secret society (see Figure 30a) has the number 322 below the skull. Apparently, this number represents Genesis 3:22—"And the Lord God said, 'The man has now become like one of us, knowing good and evil.'" <sup>24</sup> As one of the pieces to the puzzle, this one fits perfectly into place. There is nothing wrong with *knowing* good and evil if one uses the usual definition of the word *knowing*. Therefore, *knowing* good and evil does not mean simply that one is *aware of* or *understands* good and evil, but rather that one can *control* the two polarities to one's advantage (and to others' detriment). The language used here is not only cryptic, but deceptive—and, of course, deception is their purpose.

The Cross of Lorraine, or "double-cross," appears to have the same meaning. This cross is like a Latin cross, only there are two horizontal cross bars instead of one. A poem by Charles Peguy goes: "The arms of Jesus are the Cross of Lorraine, The blood in the artery and the blood in the vein, The source of grace and the clear fountain; The arms of Satan are the Cross of Lorraine, And the same artery and the same vein, And the same blood and the same fountain."<sup>29</sup>

The more benign interpretation of the ORDER OUT OF CHAOS principle applies to the creation myths. The Serpent Staff Pleiadians (SSPs) implanted Earth humans with the idea that it was they who created the physical universe. That is, in the beginning there was nothingness, or CHAOS, and out of that nothingness they created the physical universe, or ORDER. The SSPs disseminated this lie around the entire planet that they were the creator "Gods." Although they may have genetically altered our bodies, or "containers," they certainly were not "Gods." (In fact, Bob Lazar, a man who claimed to have worked for the government on an very top secret alien technology project, said that he read the government's most highly classified and thickest document—a book on alien manipulation of religions in which the aliens referred to us (i.e., our bodies) as "containers." <sup>25</sup>) The SSPs taught the Egyptians that Thoth was the "divine intelligence" which at creation uttered the words [Divine Logos] that were carried into effect by Ptah and Khnemu. <sup>3</sup> Ptah, the Egyptian *father* God, was the artisan who by speech or by kneading mud created the world. <sup>15</sup> The Gospel of John begins: "In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was with God in the beginning."

Another meaning of the double-headed eagle was control over both the east and the west—that is, one head is facing the east and the other is facing the west. The eagle represents the center of power. One of the major centers of power was the Roman Empire. The Romans regarded the eagle as the bird of Jupiter (i.e., Ra). In accordance with the legend of the phoenix, they let an eagle fly from the funeral pyre of a deceased emperor, symbolizing his soul ascending to the Gods. <sup>19</sup> The double-headed eagle began to appear on the Roman Empire's weapons of war in 1433 A.D. It also was the symbol of imperial Austria until 1919, of czarist Russia until 1917, of the Serbian Kings, and is still today a symbol on the flag of Albania. <sup>21</sup> The German eagle is facing west, as is the American eagle.

The symbol of the *Rising Sun* represents the beginning of a *New Age*. In like manner the double-headed eagle symbolizes the beginning of a new political system, or new world ORDER, created through CHAOS, conflict, and war. The New World ORDER rises like a phoenix out of the ashes and flames of the old ORDER. The birth of the Holy Roman Empire in the new age of Pisces was a prime example of this principle in action. Later Nazism, Fascism, and Communism became major manifestations of the ORDER OUT OF CHAOS principle. In fact Communism was founded on the Hegelian dialectic principles, which, we are led to believe, were appropriated by Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels from the German philosopher, Georg Hegel. In dialectical materialism (Marxism) when two conflicting forces, the *thesis* and the *antithesis*, are brought together, a *synthesis* results. The synthesis is the product of the conflict between the thesis and the antithesis, and it is touted as being an improved condition or solution to a problem. It is, however, merely a manifestation of the ORDER OUT OF CHAOS principle and the symbol of the double-headed eagle. This is the same principle of change through conflict, which was personified in the Aztec God Tezcatlipoca.

For example, Hitler used this principle to rise to power. On the night of February 27, 1933, Hitler and his henchmen arranged for the German Parliament (Reichstag) to be set on fire. The Nazis blamed the fire on the Communists, who had had nothing to do with it. The following day Hitler convinced President Hindenburg to declare a national emergency "for the protection of the people" and to sign a law of 33 decrees, which suspended the German "Bill of Rights." After suspending the Constitution, Hitler could then institute his fascist state. The Nazis accomplished this by manipulating both sides of the equation—by being both the good guys and the bad guys—to create CHAOS in order to bring in a new ORDER. In fact, according to researcher Craig Hulet, after Hitler wrote *Mein Kampf* he wrote *My New Order*.

At the same time in 1933 across the Atlantic, Franklin D. Roosevelt, who became a 33 degree Mason, assumed the office of president, declared a national emergency, and in effect suspended the Constitution. The world-wide financial crunch was, of course, artificially created in the first place by the world bankers, who are very well-acquainted with the significance of the double-headed eagle and the ORDER OUT OF CHAOS principle. By pitting one country against another, the international banksters reap the profits, regardless of who wins the wars. In fact the winner of the war actually loses, because the country who wins sinks deeper in debt to the world banksters from the tremendous cost of conducting a war. The international banksters can then tighten their control (i.e., manipulation) over the indebted countries. Although the Knights Templar were the world's first international banking organization (complete with checking accounts), the Rothschild family is more well-known for its artificial manipulation of money to control countries, create wars, and increase their wealth. The crest of the Rothschild family is covered with symbols of the "Giza Intelligence."

One of the world's well-known conspiratorial groups, the Bilderbergers, was headed in 1952 by Prince Bernard, one of the owners of the Shell Oil Corporation. Would it surprise you that the Shell symbol is not a shell at all, but the symbol of the *Rising Sun* above the mountains in the east? This was discovered by secret society researcher Jordan Maxwell.

Some mythology researchers and promoters of ancient mystery schools believe that Ptah was a benefactor of mankind or that Thoth was the good "God" and Ra (Marduk) was the bad "God." However, these were merely mythical roles that they played out in various cultures. This was simply an example of the modus operandi of the Serpent Staff Pleiadians. They always created an evil God or a Satan, so that they could scare people into worshipping a *benevolent* God or Savior. Again, their symbol of the double-headed eagle is at play here. After all, what's the use of having a Savior if there's not

some evil from which to save mankind. Also, by creating many different religions with different Saviors, they succeeded in creating conflicts and wars between Earth humans over which Savior was the genuine article.

In light of past life research, we can now understand that the ancient peoples didn't dare write anything derogatory about their "Gods" for fear of being killed by them. Consequently, Egyptologists and mythologists only read the glowing reports of veneration for these wonderful and most beneficent "Gods" like Ra and Ptah.

Another example of this kind of manipulation is the myth of heaven and hell, which were both created by the Serpent Staff Pleadians. This was a reward/punishment, pleasure/pain, push/pull mechanism used to control people's belief systems and encourage worship of them. On one hand was the pull of the reward of spending eternity in Heaven with God (or the Gods), and on the other hand was the fear of the fires of Hell to insure obedience. The idea of Heaven being up in the sky was created by the fact that that is where the "Gods" (ETs) flew down from. The horrible but imaginary punishments of Hell made for some very zealous extra-terrestrial worshippers.

Even today we can find common examples of con artists using this kind of ploy to conspire to rob people of their possessions. One con plays the part of the bad guy, and then the other conspirator enters the picture to save the day. After the *savior* con wins the trust of the victim, he can make off with the money or possessions of the unsuspecting victim. I had this con pulled on me at the bus station in New York City when I was young and naive, and I almost lost my baggage. The bad guy posed as a baggage carrier and led me up three flights of stairs into a dark, deserted area of the station. There he tried to bilk me out of a large sum of money for his *service*. After failing to do so, he left and said he had to talk to his boss about it. Then the helpful co-conspirator arrived on the scene and offered to "watch my bags" while I go find out where I needed to go to board the correct bus. Fortunately, at this point I realized what was going on, and I grabbed my bags and got out of there fast.

The scimitar keeps cropping up as a symbol of secret societies. The double-headed eagle of Thirty-three Degree Freemasonry clutches a scimitar in its claws. In Akarat's Abduction we learned that Akarat's secret society was called the Order of the Scimitar (presumably because the ETs told him to give it that name). Also, the Masonic Shriners use the symbol of a scimitar beside the symbol for war, a five-pointed star, and the symbol of Thoth and the Goddess, the crescent moon. The Egyptian "God" Amen, who was later called Amen-Ra, was depicted holding both the symbol of life (the ankh) and the scimitar, which was the symbol of *power and foreign conquest*.<sup>20</sup>

The "Holy" Roman Empire was a prime example of the absolute power of government and one of the most successful attempts at creating a one world government through foreign conquest. This, not surprisingly, occurred at the beginning of a "new age," the Age of Pisces (fish). One of the symbols of the absolute power of the Roman government was the fasces (Fig. 35a).



Fig. 35a

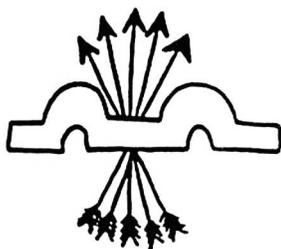


Fig. 35b



Fig. 35c



Fig. 35d

The fasces was a bundle of rods tied together and carried by *lictors* in the retinue of high public officials and priests. The axe blade was not used for chopping wood; it represented the absolute authority of government to inflict bodily punishment on its citizens, including death. The Romans appropriated the fasces from the Etruscans who used the symbol of the double-bladed axe,<sup>21</sup> which was a symbol often associated with the ancient "Gods" (SSPs). The fasces is where the Italian Fascists got their name. Also, the Italian Fascists wore black shirts, and therefore, the fascists were called "Blackshirts." Recall that one of the symbols that the SSPs required Akarat and his followers to wear in the Order of the Scimitar was a black shirt!

Figure 35b shows another another fascist symbol, the yoke and arrows. The sun cross (Fig. 35c) was used by a French fascist party and by a Nazi party in Sweden.<sup>22</sup> In 1933 the English fascist party traded in their symbol, the fasces, for the swastika. Both the Italian Fascists and the Nazis wore black shirts; the Nazis also wore the symbol of Thoth, the Maltese cross. The arrow cross (Fig. 35d) was an ancient symbol meaning "expansion in all directions" and was used by the Hungarian fascists.<sup>22</sup>

Americans are often surprised to discover that the United States government uses the fascist symbol. The "tails" of the old silver dimes proudly displays the fasces with the words E PLURIBUS UNUM (Fig. 36a). The bundle of rods tied together symbolizes various powers, forces, or organizations coming together to form a much bigger and more powerful axe handle to "control" the common people. E PLURIBUS UNUM means *Out of Many, One*. This motto confirms the hidden meaning of the fasces. In modern times this symbol means the coming together of *many* different secret societies into *one* force to create a *one* world fascist government out of *many* nations.

On the "heads" of the old silver dimes (Fig. 36b) we find our old buddy Thoth under the alias of Mercury, the Roman "God" of profit, commerce, cunning, and thievery. Notice that Mercury is wearing a *Phrygian cap*, a symbol of Adam Weishaupt's *Illuminati* and the French Revolutionaries, which included the French Freemasons.<sup>23</sup> The Phrygian cap goes back to the occultic practices of Phrygia, an ancient land in Turkey, ironically located near or in the area where Akarat was abducted in 1632 A.D. The Phrygian cap was worn by Mithras (Fig. 37), the "God" of War, who was the Son of the God Ahura Mazda. Mithra, like Thoth, was known as the *mediator*. Also, like Thoth, Mithras taught the practice of blood sacrifices. As the "Son of God," the Persian Mithra "was the *light* that preceded the sun when it rose, the one who dispelled the darkness."<sup>15</sup> Therefore, Mithra (later called Mithras by Romans) was actually Thoth, or Lucifer, the *Lightbearer*! The Phrygian cap was also associated with the cult of Attis and Goddess worship (Cybele).



Fig. 36a



Fig. 36b



Fig. 37

In 1946 the head of Mercury (i.e., Thoth/Lucifer) on the silver dime was replaced with the head of 33 degree Mason Franklin Delano Roosevelt (Fig. 31a). The other side of the new dime displays the torch of *illumination* (Fig. 38b). Notice that the handle of the torch is a thinly-veiled fasces—a bundle of rods tied together!



Fig. 38a



Fig. 38b

Figure 39 below shows Lucifer the *Lightbearer* carrying his torches of *illumination* with his female counterpart Eos (Aurora). I should mention at this point that the Statue of Liberty also holds a similar torch of *illumination*. The Statue of Liberty also has seven rays on her headdress, the same as the headdress that Ra wore. Would it surprise you to learn that the Statue of Liberty was designed by a Freemason? Would it surprise you to learn that the symbol for fascism, the fasces, is also the symbol of the United States Senate and House of Representatives? You will also find there the staff of Ra. It is a staff that stands near the center stage and podium; it has a rippled appearance (simulating the coiled serpent), a ball on top like Ra's staff, and an eagle (the symbol for Ra and the phoenix) is perched on top. One might rightly ask the question--Why is a purportedly "democratic" government using Luciferian symbols of fascism?



Fig. 39

#### REFERENCES

1. *Lectures on Ancient Philosophy*; 1984; Manly P. Hall; Philosophical Research Society; LA, CA
2. *New Larousse Encyclopedia of Mythology*; 1959; Hamlyn Publishing Group Limited, NY, NY
3. *The Egyptian Book of the Dead*; 1895; E. A. Wallis Budge; 1967 by Dover Publications, Inc.; NY, NY
4. *Bancroft's History of the World*, Vol. 1; 1908; George Rines; Union Book Co.; NY, NY
5. *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*; 1983; Barbara Walker; HarperCollins Publishers; NY, NY
6. *Secret Societies*; 1967; Norman MacKenzie; Aldus Books; London, England

7. *The Gods and Symbols of Ancient Mexico and the Maya*; 1993; Miller & Taube; Thames and Hudson Ltd; London
8. *The Maya*; 1991; Lawana Trout; Chelsea House Publishers; NY, NY
9. *The American Heritage Dictionary*; 1982; Houghton Mifflin Company; Boston, MA
10. *Occidental Mythology*; 1964; Joseph Campbell; 1976 Penguin Books; NY, NY
11. *Stranger at the Pentagon*; 1991; Dr. Frank E. Stranges; Inner Light Publications; New Brunswick, NJ
12. *Trance Formation of America*; 1995; G.T.F.I. Ltd; P.O. Box 158352; Nashville, TN 37215
13. *The Children of Mu*; 1931; James Churchward; Ives Washburn; NY
14. *The Egyptian-Masonic-Satanic-Connection*; 1994; David Carrico; Followers of Jesus Christ Ministries; Evansville, IN
15. *Dictionary of World Mythology*; 1979; Arthur Cotterell; 1986 Oxford University Press; NY
16. *The American Peoples Encyclopedia* Vol. 13; 1955; Spencer Press; Chicago, Ill.
17. *Freemasonry, Its Hidden Meaning*; George Steinmetz
18. *Morals and Dogma*; Albert Pike; 1871;
19. *Brewer's Dictionary of Phrase and Fable*; 1817; Dr. Ebenezer Brewer; 1979 Harper & Row; NY, NY
20. *Egyptian Myths*; 1990; George Hart; University of Texas, TX
21. *Dictionary of Symbolism*; 1989; Hans Biedermann; Penguin Books; NY, NY
22. *Dictionary of Symbols*; 1991; Carl Liungman; ABC-CLIO, Inc.; Santa Barbara, CA
23. *The Occult Conspiracy*; 1989; Michael Howard; Destiny Books; Rochester, VT
24. *Dark Majesty*; 1992; Texe Marrs; Living Truth Publishers; Austin, TX
25. *Alien Contact*; 1991; Timothy Good; Random Century Group; England
26. *Caduceus Coil*; 1993, 1994; KeelyNet BBS; (214) 324-3501; Vanguard Sciences; P.O. Box 1031; Mesquite, TX
27. *The Life of Greece*; 1939; Will Durant; Simon and Schuster; New York, NY
28. *The Awesome Life Force: The Unifying Principles for All Physical and Occult Phenomena in the Universe*; Joseph H. Cater; Cadake Industries; P.O. Box 9478; Winter Haven, Florida
29. *Holy Grail Across the Atlantic*; 1988; Michael Bradley; Hounslow Press;

## MONEY TALKS

A common denominator of secret societies that keeps cropping up again and again throughout history is WAR! During the 12th century A.D. the Christian factions of Knights Templar, Knights Hospitaler, and Teutonic Knights fought the Muslims. (The Hospitaler Knights were also known as the Knights of St. John of Jerusalem and later called the Knights of Malta.) The Knights Templar fought the Islamic secret society of Assassins (Hashishin). There was a long-standing conflict between Freemasonry and the Jesuits and the papacy. The *Illuminati* and French Grand Orient Freemasons incited the French Revolution. American Freemasons incited the American Revolution. Napoleon, a Freemason, defeated the Knights of Malta in 1798. During World War II the Allies were headed by three Freemasons: Winston Churchill, Franklin D. Roosevelt, and Joseph Stalin.<sup>1</sup> Together they fought the Nazis, who were members of the Thule and Vril secret societies. Hitler's new world order targeted Freemasons and Jews—some Jews being tied to Freemasonry, the *Illuminati*, and the occultic teachings of the Cabala, from which the words cabal and cabalistic are derived.

The phenomenon of one secret society faction fighting another is, once again, another example of the symbol of the double-headed eagle of CHAOS. The two opposing factions are represented by the two heads of the eagle, while the body of the eagle represents the Serpent Staff Pleiadians. The end product is CONFLICT and WAR.

The fact that secret societies have been steeped in war throughout history is indisputable. Why is it then that we do not read about this in our high school and college text books?

In 1954 a Congressional Committee investigated the large, tax-exempt foundations of the international industrialist/bankers like the Rockefellers and the Carnegies. During this investigation the Committee's Research Director, Norman Dodd, uncovered some telltale evidence from the archives of the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace. Mr. Dodd exposed their secret agenda as follows:

"The only way to maintain control of the population was to obtain control of education in the U.S. They realized this was a prodigious task so they approached the Rockefeller Foundation with the suggestion that they go in tandem and that portion of education which could be considered as domestically oriented be taken over by the Rockefeller Foundation and that portion which was oriented to international matters be taken over by the Carnegie Endowment.

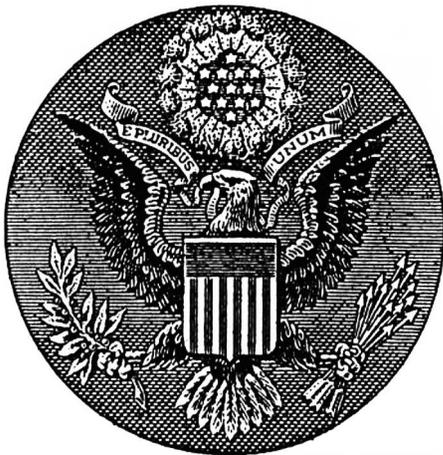
"They decided that the success of this program lay in an alteration in the manner in which American history was to be presented. They then approached four of the then most-prominent historians—such as Mary and Charles Beard—with the suggestion that they alter the manner in which they were accustomed to presenting the subject. They [were] turned down flat, so...they decided they [had] to build a coterie of historians of their own selection."<sup>1</sup>

Now we know why the nefarious machinations of secret societies have been curiously omitted from text books in our so-called "education" system. Perhaps, then, we should substitute the word "programming" for "education." Also, notice the Machiavellian manner in which they disguise their conspiracy under the heading: "Endowment for International Peace." Here again is that benevolent facade technique of deception.

Ironically, we come in daily contact with the evidence for secret society control of governments and the international monetary system conspiracy. This evidence can be found on the one dollar bill.

## THE GREAT SEAL

Take out a one dollar bill and look at the front (obverse) and back (reverse) of "The Great Seal of the United States." (It will be helpful if you have a magnifying glass handy. However, I have provided enlargements of the Seal below for those without a magnifying glass.)



The pyramid with the All Seeing Eye immediately draws our attention. This blatant symbol of the Brothers of the Snake suggests that there is a hidden agenda here. The occultic symbols on the Great Seal were placed there by members of secret societies whom we often refer to as the "Founding Fathers" of our country. Some of these men were known Freemasons such as George Washington, Benjamin Franklin, Alexander Hamilton, John Hancock, Paul Revere, James Madison, and Patrick Henry.

33° Mason Manly P. Hall stated in his book *The Secret Destiny of America*:

"For more than three thousand years, secret societies have labored to create the background of knowledge necessary to the establishment of an enlightened democracy among the nations of the world...and they still exist, as the Order of the Quest." (p. 72)

"Franklin spoke for the Order of the Quest, and most of the men who worked with him in the early days of the American Revolution were also members. The plan was working out, the New Atlantis was coming into being, in accordance with the program laid down by Francis Bacon a hundred and fifty years earlier.

"The rise of American democracy was necessary to a world program." (p. 134)

In regards to the Great Seal, Manly Hall further stated:

"But if this design on the obverse side of the seal is stamped with the signature of the Order of the Quest, the design on the reverse is even more definitely related to the old Mysteries. (p. 177-178)

"There is only one possible origin for these symbols, and that is the secret societies which came to this country 150 years before the Revolutionary War. Most of the patriots who achieved American independence belonged to these societies, and derived their inspiration, courage, and high purpose from the ancient teaching. There can be no question that the great seal was directly inspired by these orders of the human Quest, and that it set forth the purpose for this nation as that purpose was seen and known by the Founding Fathers.

"The monogram of the new Atlantis [i.e., the Great Seal] reveals this continent as set apart for the accomplishment of the great work—here is to arise the pyramid of human aspiration, the school of the secret sciences." (p. 181)

The "secret destiny of America," therefore, is to become the "new Atlantis." It is interesting that the citizens of old Atlantis practiced human sacrifices and that the Founding Fathers chose the Great Pyramid—a place of ritual human sacrifice—as their monogram. According to Manly Hall: "The pyramid of Giza was believed by the ancient Egyptians to be the shrine tomb of the god Hermes, or Thot, the personification of Universal Wisdom." (p. 178)

Let's now take a closer look at the "monogram of New Atlantis." However, before we begin to decipher the symbology on the Great Seal, we need to look at how the Freemasons viewed their symbols.

33° Mason Albert Pike stated in his book *Morals and Dogma*: "Masonry, like all the Religions, all the Mysteries, Hermeticism and Alchemy, conceals its secrets from all except the Adepts and Sages, or the Elect, and uses false explanations and misinterpretations of its symbols to mislead those who deserve only to be misled; to conceal the Truth, which it calls *Light*, from them, and to draw them away from it." (p. 104-5)

32° Mason Rex Hutchins stated in his book *A Bridge to Light*: "The word reveal means to 're-veil,' that is, to give one explanation and yet continue to maintain the mystery of the symbol by not explaining it in a full and complete manner." (p. 100)

Freemason George Steinmetz wrote a book entitled *Freemasonry, Its Hidden Meaning* in which he said: "It is in the ancient symbols of Freemasonry that its real secrets lie concealed and these are densely veiled to the Mason as to any other. The most profound secrets of Masonry are not revealed in the Lodge at all. They belong only to the few."<sup>2</sup>

So now we know that Freemasons lie to the public and to their lower initiates about what their symbols actually mean. Only the Adepts and Sages (the Elect) know the true, inner meaning of these symbols. I should also point out that only the Adepts and Sages in Akarat's Order of the Scimitar were allowed to meet personally with the "black" ET. According to Freemason Kenneth Mackenzie, an "Adept" is "a name given to the Order of *Illuminati*."<sup>2</sup> Let's first examine in detail the obverse side of the Great Seal, the American eagle, bearing in mind that we must bypass the Freemason propaganda and expose the real meaning.

Freemason Manly Hall stated that "In mysticism the eagle is a symbol of initiation..."<sup>2</sup>

Another Freemason, Rex Hutchins, wrote the following regarding the symbology of the eagle in his book, *A Bridge to Light*:

"...this emblem is of great antiquity figuring in the symbolic inventory of the Egyptians, as the sun; as wisdom is attained through reason, the eagle is also symbolic of reason.

"Among the Egyptians the eagle was the emblem of a wise man because his wings bore him above the clouds into the purer atmosphere and nearer to the source of *light*, and his eyes were not dazzled by that *light*. Since the eagle also represented the great Egyptian *Sun* god Amun Ra, it is a symbol of the infinite Supreme Reason of Intelligence."<sup>2</sup>

Notice how the benevolent facades of "reason," "intelligence," and "wisdom" are attributed to the "Gods" Ra and Thoth.

We also now know that the American eagle is a veiled symbol of the phoenix (See Fig. 3b, p. 27). The present eagle

has even retained a noticeable tuft of feathers on its head, a vestige of the prior phoenix. In its left talon the eagle clutches a bundle of arrows and holds an olive branch in its right talon. The oxymoron conditions of peace and war indicate that this eagle is also a veiled representation of the double-headed eagle of 33° Masonry—Order Out of Chaos! The eagle holds a banner in its beak that reads: "E PLURIBUS UNUM"—out of many, one—the old symbol of fascism in the Roman Empire, symbolizing the absolute power of government and represented by the fasces. Is this not a rather odd symbol for a government that is purported to be "democratic" and "of the people?"

The numerology built into the Great Seal is also very intriguing. The eagle's right wing (over the olive branch) has 32 feathers, representing the 32 degrees of Scottish Rite Freemasonry. The left wing has 33 feathers (though it is difficult to count them without a magnifying glass—and this symbolizes the 33rd degree of Freemasonry—Order Out of Chaos. Notice that this wing is above the arrows, which represent war. Turn back to page 48 and look at Figure 35b, the yoke and arrows symbol for fascism. Now look at the left talon of the eagle clutching the bundle of arrows. You draw your own conclusions.

There are nine tail feathers. Nine is an occultic number that often appears in secret societies. Researchers often speculate what the number nine means here. However, I think that this may represent the pantheon of the nine oldest principal "Gods" of Egypt, which was headed by Ra. They were by name: Ra, Shu, Tefnut, Geb, Nut, Seth, Nephthys, Osiris, and Isis.

The number thirteen appears many times on the Great Seal: 13 arrows, 13 leaves and 13 berries on the olive branch, 13 stripes on the escutcheon, 13 letters in E PLURIBUS UNUM, 13 pentagrams (stars) above the eagle's head, 13 tiers on the pyramid, and 13 letters in ANNUI COEPTIS. There are 39 letters in ANNUI COEPTIS NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM, which is 3 X 13. One could easily dismiss this repetitive use of the number 13 as representing the 13 original colonies and that E PLURIBUS UNUM meant the 13 colonies uniting to form one government. However, as anyone who has extensively studied the occult knows, there are hidden meanings behind all secret society symbols. As I discovered in my initiation into the Brothers of the Snake in the Great Pyramid, there were 12 priests who circumambulated the sarcophagus. The priests represented the twelve constellations of the zodiac. I, the initiate, represented the *rising sun* in relation to the 12 constellations. The *rising sun* was Ra, so THE NUMBER 13 REPRESENTS RA, the God of the Sun, the God of Enlightenment. The number 13 also represented the initiate, the Son of God of the *Sun God*, a representative of "God" on Earth, the one being *enlightened* through initiation into the Brothers of the Snake. Somehow I fail to see how drinking the blood of a freshly killed human has anything to do with *enlightenment*.

"Thus it is that the seal of the United States conveys a code-message in symbolism, to which the number 13 is one of the most important keys. The message would have been perfectly clear to any eighteenth century Qabalist, Rosicrucian, or Freemason of high grade."<sup>3</sup> I took this quote from a booklet that was first published in 1935 by Paul Foster Case entitled *The Great Seal of the United States: Its History, Symbolism and Message for the New Age*. 1935 was the year that the reverse of the Great Seal first appeared in public. It was placed on the one dollar bill at the behest of two Freemasons: Vice-President Henry A. Wallace and President Franklin D. Roosevelt.

It is also interesting that the 13 pentagrams above the eagle's head form a hexagram, another occultic symbol of the Serpent Staff Pleiadians. Usually, people think of the hexagram as being the Jewish symbol referred to as the "Star of David," "Solomon's Seal," or "Magen David" (the Shield of David). However, there is no evidence that David or Solomon actually used this symbol, and the hexagram is not peculiar to the Jewish religion. "It was not mentioned in Jewish literature until the 12th century A.D., and was not adopted as a Jewish emblem until the 17th century! The real history of the hexagram began with Tantric Hinduism, where it represented union of the sexes."<sup>4</sup> In this sense the hexagram is really two superimposed triangles. The triangle that points downward represents the female principle in the spiritual sense, the Goddess, and the female reproductive organ. The triangle that points upward represents the male principle and the phallus. The two superimposed triangles therefore represent sexual union as well as Tantric sex. Today, channeled Pleiadians refer to this concept as "sacred sexuality."

Another interpretation of the hexagram as two superimposed triangles is that one triangle points to heaven and the other points to the earth—As above, so below—the motto of Thoth. However, it should be noted that the hexagram is a very old symbol. James Churchward claimed that the hexagram was an ancient symbol of the land of Mu and was later used by the Yucatan Mayas, the Naga-Mayas of India, the Babylonians, the Assyrians, the Egyptians, and the Pueblo Indians. The lost continent of Mu was called the Empire of the Sun. In Mu "the sun, called Ra, was the collective and highest symbol of the Deity."<sup>5</sup>

Not only do we see the eye of Ra hovering and glowing over the Great Pyramid on the Great Seal, but the symbols of Ra are plastered all over the one dollar bill! There is, however, more.

According to Paul Foster Case: "The crest over the eagle's head includes a golden glory, an azure (blue) field, and thirteen silver stars. Gold corresponds to Sol...azure to Jove...silver to Luna....Here we have Sol, Luna and Jove, and Freemasons will recognize the allusion when they remember that Jove, the "sky-father," is evidently the "Master of the Lodge above."<sup>5</sup> Jove is another name for the Roman God Jupiter (cognate of Zeus-pater/Zeus-father), which is Zeus in

Greek, and Ra in Egyptian. One of the meanings of the word azure is "the blue sky." Therefore, blue represents the "father sky," or Ra. Also, the color gold represents Sol, (Helios) or in other words, the Sun God Ra.

The top of the escutcheon on the eagle's breast is also blue. The 13 bars and stripes below it are alternately red and white. As I realized in my initiation into the Brothers of the Snake in the Great Pyramid, red denotes the blood of ritual sacrifice to the "Gods" and the attainment of immortality, and white represents the *white light* of "God." Red and white were the colors of the crown of united Egypt after Horus, the Son of God/Sun God, vanquished Set. These colors were adopted by the secret society of Assassins, which in turn were adopted by the Knights Templar, the Red Cross, the neutral country of Switzerland, the New Atlantis (America), et al.

The flag of the United States of America was purportedly designed by Betsy Ross, whose husband was a Freemason. The pentagrams (stars) on the flag are laid over a blue field, which represents Ra. The pentagrams represent the Goddess of War, the red represents the blood of human sacrifice, and white represents the *white light* of God (Ptah). Therefore, when we pledge allegiance to the flag of the United States of America, we are unwittingly pledging our allegiance to Ra and the rest of the Giza Intelligence. The first three degrees of Freemasonry are called the "BLUE Degrees." In the Blue Degrees the initiate must wear a blindfold, which the Freemasons call a "hoodwink." Well, guess what?--We're all being hoodwinked by the Freemasons when we pledge allegiance to the flag!

Here is what 33° Mason Albert Pike said about the Blue Degrees: "The Blue Degrees are but the outer court or portico of the Temple. Part of the symbols are displayed there to the Initiate, but he is intentionally misled by false interpretations. It is not intended that he shall understand them; but it is intended that he shall imagine he understands them. Their true explication is reserved for the Adepts, the Princes of Masonry."<sup>6</sup>

According to Masonic historian Albert MacKey, the Assassins appeared to have practiced the same Blue Degrees of modern Freemasonry, that is, the Entered Apprentice, Fellow Craft, and Master Mason Degrees.<sup>7</sup> Although the Assassins fought with the Knights Templar, they sometimes made treaties and were on amicable terms. Since the Knights of the Temple adopted the title of Grand Master and the red and white colors of the Assassins, it is conceivable that they also appropriated the Blue Degrees.

A Muslim authority on Freemasonry, Mustafa El-Amin, wrote: "During the period of the Crusades, many of the ideas and practices of the Muslim groups were adopted by the European Christian warriors. More specifically, it was through the Knights Templars that most of the Eastern secret societies' were introduced to Europe. The Templars were influenced by the Order of the Assassins."<sup>1</sup>

In 1307 King Philip of France began arresting and torturing the Templar Knights, who by that time had become very wealthy international bankers. The Pope later disbanded the Templars. In 1314 their Grand Master, Jacques DeMolay, was burned at the stake. According to 33° Mason Albert Pike: "The end of the drama is well known, and how Jacques de Molai and his fellows perished in the flames. But before his execution, the Chief of the doomed Order [Templars] organized and instituted what afterward came to be called the Occult, Hermetic, or Scottish Masonry. In the gloom of his prison, the Grand Master created four Metropolitan Lodges, at Naples for the East, at Edinburg for the West, at Stockholm for the North, and at Paris for the South. The initials of his name, J.B.M., found in the same order in the first three Degrees, are but one of the many internal and cogent proofs that such was the origin of modern Freemasonry. The legend of Osiris was revived and adopted, to symbolize the destruction of the Order..."

After the death of Jacques DeMolay the estates and wealth of the Templars were confiscated and divided up. The long-time rivals of the Templars, the Knights Hospitaler (Knights of Malta), received much of that wealth, and it is still today one of the major secret societies of the Catholic Church, along with the Jesuits. Apparently, the Templars did survive and eventually emerged centuries later in Scotland under the name of Scottish Rite of Freemasonry. This seems to be one plausible explanation for the subsequent warring between Freemasonry and the Catholic Church. This, of course, may not be totally true since secret society members have well-deserved reputations for lying. The problem with secret societies is that they are secret, and they specialize in deceptions.

The latin words around the pyramid and all-seeing eye on the reverse of the Great Seal are usually translated as "He Prospers the Beginning of the New Order of the Ages" or "He Has Favored Our Undertakings of the New Order of the Ages." However, according to a latin professor at a local Catholic college, the words ANNUIT COEPTIS literally translate: He Nods to These Beginnings." The "He," as we now know, does not mean "God," but Ra himself. This latin professor also explained that these latin words hark back to the Aeneid by Virgil. Virgil was a poet who was sponsored by Caesar Augustus to write an epic poem about the birth of the Roman Empire, the new world order of the age of Pisces. However, these exact words are not to be found in the Aeneid. NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM has also been translated "New World Order." This more figurative translation did not come just from George Bush's continual utterances of the expression during his reign as President. It was so translated repeatedly by Paul Case in his booklet on the Great Seal in 1935: "The pattern of the New World Order, as shown by the symbolism on the seal of the United States, rests upon the Masonic virtues..." and "...the New World Order begun in 1776..."<sup>3</sup>

These latin words, which herald the beginning of the New World Order, circumscribe the Great Pyramid. The

Egyptian word for the Great Pyramid was Khuti, which meant "Great Light." At the base of the pyramid on the Great Seal are Roman numerals for the year 1776. Regarding this date, Paul Case stated: "The horoscope of the Declaration of Independence, set up for the hour at which that document was signed on July 4, 1776, shows the *sun* in thirteen degrees of the sign Cancer, and makes the ascendant thirteen degrees of the sign Scorpio, which sign is represented by the number 13 in the ancient Rosicrucian and Masonic Tarot Keys."<sup>3</sup> The sign of Scorpio was also represented by the symbol of the eagle, which represented the Sun God Ra. We see here another connection of the number 13 with Ra. Also, the "Spirit of '76" is composed of digits that add up to 13.

There is yet another hidden meaning on the reverse of the Great Seal. The year 1776 was the year in which Adam Weishaupt officially established the Order of the *Illuminati*! One might rightfully conclude that this might be merely a coincidence. However, according to Jordan Maxwell, a very reliable secret society researcher, the words ANNUIT COEPTIS NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM appear on two documents, one in a British Museum and one in the Louvre. One of these documents belonged to the French Grand Orient Masons and the other belonged to the *Illuminati*!<sup>8</sup> The symbol of the all seeing eye in a triangle was also used by the *Illuminati* as was the red Phrygian cap of Mithraism.

The *Illuminati* was officially founded on May 1, 1776 by Adam Weishaupt in Bavaria, Germany. Weishaupt had been initiated into the Egyptian mysteries in 1771 by a traveling merchant called Kolmer.<sup>1</sup> The goal of the *Illuminati* was the establishment of a one world government through deceit and violence under the following plan:

1. Abolition of monarchies and all ordered government.
2. Abolition of private property and inheritances.
3. Abolition of patriotism and nationalism.
4. Abolition of family life and the institution of marriage, and the establishment of communal education of children.
5. Abolition of all religion.

"A programme hitherto unprecedented in the history of civilization. Communistic theories had been held by isolated thinkers or groups of thinkers since the days of Plato, but no one, as far as we know, had ever yet seriously proposed to destroy everything for which civilization stands. Moreover...the plan of Illuminism as codified by the above five points has continued up to the present day to form the exact programme of the World Revolution."<sup>1</sup>

European (Continental) Freemasonry and the *Illuminati* were merged in the Congress of Wilhelmsbad in 1782. Freemason Comte de Virieu had this to say about the *Illuminati*: "...tragic secrets. I will not confide them to you. I can only tell you that all this is very much more serious than you think. The conspiracy which is being woven is so well thought out that it will be...impossible for the Monarchy and the Church to escape it." In 1989 Freemason Marquis de Luchet wrote the following regarding the *Illuminati*: "There are a certain number of people who have arrived at the highest degree of imposture. They have conceived the project of reigning over opinions, and of conquering, not kingdoms, nor provinces, but the human mind."<sup>9</sup>

"In 1782, the headquarters of illumimized Freemasonry was moved to Frankfurt, the stronghold of German finance, and controlled by the Rothschilds. For the first time, Jews were admitted into the Order. Previously, Jews had only been admitted to a division of the Order called "The small and constant Sanhedrin of Europe."<sup>1</sup> Mayer Amschel Rothschild had risen to power by his association with one of the richest men in the world at that time Freemason William IX of Hesse-Kassel. His brother Karl supported the enigmatic member of the *Illuminati* Comte de Saint Germain, who in many ways exemplified the characteristics of Thoth. In fact, according to Elizabeth Prophet, Saint Germain's symbol was the Maltese cross. Freemason William IX and his father had achieved their wealth primarily by leasing armies to various countries. William IX even provided England with German soldiers to fight American Freemasons during the American Revolution—another example of symbolism of the double-headed eagle of Freemasonry.

The French Grand Orient Freemasons and the *Illuminati* helped to foment the French Revolution and included such noteworthy individuals as Mirabeau, Mesmer, Saint Germain, Saint Martin, Prince Louis of Hesse, and the occultist Cagliostro (Joseph Balsamo). Cagliostro's mentor was Saint Germain, who also founded the Knights of *Light* and the Asiatic Brethren. Cagliostro was arrested in 1789 and confessed that "large sums of money had been placed by representatives of the *Illuminati* in banks in Holland, Italy, France and England to finance future revolutions in those countries. He even claimed that the House of Rothschild, the international banking family founded in 1730, had supplied the funds to finance the French Revolution and that they were acting as agents for the Illuminists."<sup>10</sup>

By the mid-nineteenth century the Rothschilds had become the world's richest family. They sponsored other industrialist/bankers to carry out their plans of planetary control through the control of money. These international bankers simultaneously financed both World Wars. In 1913 the international banking conspirators pushed through the Federal Reserve Act during the winter solstice, which gave them financial control of the United States. They also illegally and unconstitutionally pushed through the 16th Amendment (Income Tax). Also, the Rockefeller Foundation was established in 1913. Perhaps there is some validity to the superstition that the number 13 is unlucky.

## REFERENCES

1. *New World Order: The Ancient Plan of Secret Societies*; 1990; William T. Still; Huntington House Publishers, Lafayette, LA
2. *The New World Order*; 1990; A. Ralph Epperson; Publius Press; Tucson, AZ
3. *The Great Seal of the United States: Its History, Symbolism and Message for the New Age*; 1935 by J.F. Rowny Press and reprinted in 1976 by Builders of the Adytum, LA, CA
4. *The Woman's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets*; 1983; Barbara Walker; HarperCollins Publishers, Inc.; NY, NY
5. *The Lost Continent of Mu*; 1931; James Churchward; Ives Washburn Publisher, NY, NY
6. *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*; 1871; revised in 1950 by The Supreme Council (Mother Council of the World) of the Inspectors General Knights Commanders of the Thirty-third Degree of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry of the Southern Jurisdiction of the United States of America
7. *The Godes of Eden*; 1989; William Bramley; Avon Books, NY, NY
8. *The Basic Slide Presentation Video*; Jordan Maxwell; Truth Seeker Co; P.O. Box 2832; San Diego, CA 92112
9. *Trail of the Serpent*; Inquire Within Miss Stoddard; Omni Christian Book Club; P.O. Box 216; Hawthorne, CA 90250
10. *The Occult Conspiracy*; 1989; Michael Howard; Destiny Books; Rochester, VT

## JOURNEY TO DISCOVERY

This is my story of how I became an abduction researcher. If it had not been for my personal experiences, I would have never discovered the extra-terrestrial conspiracy.

### RUDE AWAKENING

The flying saucer hovered above the hill overlooking the Palouse River. It circled left to right, then withdrew behind the hill only to reappear seconds later in the starlit sky. The UFO repeated this maneuver for several minutes as its lights whirled left to right as if it were spinning.

My mother, sister, brother, and I stood on the railroad crossing in the middle of the road, facing west and gazing in wonder. I listened intently as they offered each other plausible explanations as to what it might be. My brother suggested that it might be some kind of experimental aircraft from Fairchild Air Force Base, which was just fifty miles to the north. But I could tell from the way he said it that he didn't really believe the Air Force could possess such an amazing aircraft. Even today we all remember having seen this most curious phenomenon. In 1993, thirty-six years later, my mother described the object as a typical, large flying saucer with lights.

It was 1957, I was eight years old, and we were totally oblivious to the fact that we had just been abducted and examined by aliens with large black eyes and pale skin.

As strange as it sounds, we never really discussed the sighting in the ensuing years until I brought up the subject in 1993. To this day I am the only family member who remembers what really happened that night. I didn't discover the shocking truth of that night until thirty years later. I was in the process of recalling traumatic incidents from my past when this scene suddenly pops into my mind:

I'm standing on the road watching the UFO above the hill. My brother, standing on my right, is talking about what the object might be. Then suddenly another scene flashes in my mind. I'm sitting in the back seat of our Dodge station wagon, paralyzed. I look out the window to my left and see strange-looking beings with big black eyes peering through the window at me.

Then I flash forward in time. I'm lying helpless on a table in a large room with a curved wall on one side. I turn my head to the left and see my family stretched out on tables beside me.

At first I don't believe it. This was just too bizarre. I tried to keep the truth of the abduction from invading my reality as I continued viewing the memory. But I finally could no longer deny the truth. The trauma that was locked up for thirty years burst forth like a dam splitting wide open.

I don't believe I've ever cried so long or so hard. But as the tears poured from my eyes, I began to feel the welcome relief from the burden of mental anguish. The trauma of this particular abduction would no longer affect me. However, I now had to confront a major adjustment in my personal reality.

At first I didn't know how to deal with this bizarre new reality. I began to feel anger and resentment toward these strange beings for violating my family and me. I imagined scenarios where I would blast the aliens away with an Uzi and then capture their ship. Though it was pure fantasy, this was my way of triumphing over the abduction and becoming a victor instead of a victim.

However, a few days later I received another session, which released even more of the pent up emotions toward my abductors. I had uncovered yet another abduction incident in July of 1978 on the very night that I met and fell in love with my wife-to-be, J. I was strumming my twelve-string and serenading the patrons of the tiny lounge of Chattaroy Hills Cafe, about fifteen miles north of Spokane. After the sing-along ended I drove J. to her parents' home at the bottom of the hill. We sat at the kitchen table of my motor home, discussing our common interest in past lives and listening to the music of our favorite group, the Moody Blues.

We thought that we had stayed up all night and talked in my motor home, but we obviously had experienced some "missing time." Years later I could still remember our engaging conversation in the motor home. Then the next thing I remembered was a blurry memory of kissing her for the very first time next to a tree outside the motor home in the morning light. At the time, though, I hadn't noticed anything out of the ordinary except for the strange, mental haziness I experienced when I kissed her.

It is quite possible that these bug-eyed aliens were playing matchmaker that night, because J. later discovered that she, too, was an abductee last lifetime. However, there is no way to verify whether this was actually the case or not.

J. was also abducted that night, and I will never forget the sadness and helplessness I felt when I saw her sitting on the floor of the alien ship with her back against a wall. She was slumped over and appeared to be unconscious. During the abduction I was laid on an examining table with some kind of electrodes on each side of my head. The

electrodes didn't actually touch my head, but appeared to be attached to the table. Some kind of electronic wave oscillations, or whatever, were being passed through my brain. I couldn't make out what they were doing nor why.

After discharging the emotional trauma of those two incidents, I began to take a different viewpoint toward the aliens. I reasoned that their race was probably similar to ours in that some were bad and some were good and some were in between. I no longer dwelled on the subject of my past abductions, and I turned my attention toward handling my day-to-day life. Little did I know at that time that these two incidents were merely a sampling of an endless plague of even more bizarre abductions throughout my life.

This, however, was not the first time I had recalled seeing an alien. I had retrieved my first memory of contact with a non-human being about four years earlier in past life therapy. I had uncovered a past life incident in which I came face to face with a taller version of these pale aliens with the large, black, almond-shaped eyes. I later learned that these ETs were colloquially called "Grays" and purportedly hailed from the Zeta Reticulum star system. I didn't learn what a Gray was until the fall of 1992 when I began to read books on the subject and meet other abductees. The stern face of the Gray from my past was very similar to the picture on the cover of the best-selling book *Communion* by Whitley Strieber. However, my Gray was definitely more sinister looking and appeared to have a bluish cast to its pale skin.

It is noteworthy that I recovered this past life abduction memory about four years before the publication of *Communion* and before I saw *The UFO Incident*, the 1975 dramatization of Betty and Barney Hill's abduction in 1961. I had seen the movie *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*, but there were no Grays depicted in it—only Hollywood aliens. So when I contacted this memory with a Gray staring me in the face, I didn't know what I was looking at. Obviously, I concluded it was an alien, but certainly nothing like I had ever seen or imagined! Some UFO debunkers claim that people aren't really being abducted by little gray men, because it's only their imagination, which has been "contaminated" by depictions of these beings in movies, on television, and on the covers of books and magazines. However, in my case this was certainly not true. I only wish it were my imagination!

In this incident six short Grays escorted me into a large room of a very large disk-shaped craft. There were three Grays on each side of me, walking single file. They ushered me to a chair on a platform with two devices that looked like satellite dishes on each side of the chair. After they secured me in the chair, they activated the device. A very intense force field permeated my body. It was very traumatic. It felt like they were trying to anchor me more solidly in my body. Twelve years later I discovered that one of the primary activities of extra-terrestrials is implanting beings in bodies. This particular incident occurred two lifetimes ago when I was a pilot in the German Luftwaffe (Air Force).

I continued the process of opening up memories of abductions in the fall of 1992. I then realized that I was living a double, secret life aboard spacecraft—a life of abductions that had wreaked physical, mental, and spiritual havoc upon my family and me.

On the surface there were no observable indications that either I or any other family members had had contact with extra-terrestrials. We had no reason to suspect that the lives we were leading were anything out of the ordinary. All of our abduction experiences were securely tucked away behind a solid veil of amnesia. Little did my wife and I suspect that the choices we had made in our lives were not entirely our own. We had assumed that the reasons we had moved so often were a result of our own conscious and self-determined desires. In 1993 we both realized that many of our moves, some of which were sudden, were preceded by abduction incidents. The urge to move was simply an unconscious survival mechanism to avoid a repeat of an unpleasant experience containing physical and emotional pain.

I and I had split up and then gotten back together again several times during our marriage. Each time that we parted, one or both of us had a strong desire to move away from the area in which we had been abducted. This urge was exacerbated by the fact that the abduction incidents often cause emotional upset. We vented our anger, fear, or depression on each other without realizing that the true source of the emotional disturbance lay completely hidden below our level of awareness. This cause and effect relationship often resulted in my experiencing depression, anger, or irritability following abductions, and I would subsequently increase my consumption of alcohol. This, of course, only made matters even worse.

I later discovered in my research that the symptoms that I have just described are common phenomena amongst abductees. I also found that we were not alone. As my understanding of extra-terrestrials and the abduction phenomenon increased, I began to talk more openly about my experiences. As a result, I began to meet other abductees in the normal course of day-to-day living. As I met more and more abductees, I became amazed at how many of us there really are.

Most abductees, however, are totally unaware of the fact that they have been in contact with extra-terrestrials, and they lead relatively normal lives. Extra-terrestrials understand the mind all too well, and they use this technology to install amnesia in the abductee. This results in what has come to be known as "missing time." Actually, "missing time" is somewhat of a misnomer. What the abductee is really missing is memory, not time. Time has marched forward. It was two o'clock. Suddenly, it's four o'clock. "Gee, what have I been doing for the past two hours?"

Sometimes, however, not all of the memory gets blocked out, so the abductee will remember bits and pieces of the abductions. This can be very disconcerting or frightening to abductees who haven't educated themselves on the reality

of this phenomenon, so they often withhold telling even their closest friends or relatives for fear of ridicule. How the ETs create the amnesia and why they do it has the focus of my research.

As much as I have been abducted, I have never noticed any "missing time." Unless one has consciously noticed specific points of reference such as the position of the hands of a clock, the location of the sun, or the location of one's car on the road, the abduction memory won't be missed. Most of my abductions occur when I'm sleeping, so I don't notice any missing memory.

J , however, has reported two instances of missing memory, which occurred in the summer of '78 before we met. She was living in Spokane at the time, and the nights were hot. She couldn't get to sleep, so she decided to drive north to her parents home in Chattaroy where it would be cooler. The last thing she remembered was leaving the city limits of Spokane and turning onto the Newport highway. The next thing she remembered was pulling her car into her parents' driveway. She had absolutely no memory of driving the distance between Spokane and Chattaroy and couldn't account for the memory black-out. This happened twice within a week's time. Consequently, she was concerned about this and thought that perhaps she had fallen asleep at the wheel. This, however, made little sense because she hadn't driven off the road or had an accident. In June of 1994 J recovered the missing memory of one of those hot summer nights—an abduction where small Grays landed a large saucer in the middle of the highway one mile south of Chattaroy. I cover the details of this abduction in *The Programming of a Planet*.

### ON THE ROAD AGAIN

We purchased nine acres of land near the Washington coast in December of 1990. J and I have always had a great affinity for backwoods living, and we were getting really tired of the city life in the Seattle area. I had built a log cabin north of Spokane in the mid-seventies, and I was planning to do the same here. We just couldn't wait to move onto the land, so I glued together some white plastic pipe and stretched a large blue plastic tarp over it to create a twenty by forty foot Quonset-style tent. We moved into our makeshift home in January of 1991.

However, we were not prepared for the sixty to seventy mile an hour winter gales that swept inland off the ocean with merciless fury. After two harrowing, sleepless nights of hanging onto the plastic ceiling pipes so that our home would not become a kite, we decided to buy the neighbor's forty-foot travel trailer.

In the summer of 1991 I built an addition to the trailer—a living room and bedroom that provided welcome relief from the cramped quarters. I pieced together some used windows to create a floor-to-ceiling picture window in the living room.

It was a cold, rainy day in late November when I settled back in my easy chair and gazed out the living room windows. Suddenly a mental picture of three, familiar-looking aliens invaded my reality. They were peering through the windows at me with their big, black eyes. An uneasy feeling crept over me, but I shrugged it off as my imagination. I continually tried to shrug it off for the next three days. However, the impression and image of these aliens standing in the grass outside my window returned to haunt me every time I sat down in my recliner.

I didn't mention anything to my wife, J , until three days later. She reported that she had been feeling very uneasy, too, due to repeated alien abduction nightmares. So I finally told her about my memory of the aliens peering at me through the living room windows. We concluded that this was no coincidence, and that we had, in fact, been visited again.

At this juncture I began to realize that the abductions that I had previously recalled were not just unrelated anomalies in my past; they had become a continuing and integral part of my life. It was quite a reality adjustment—to say the least—to have discovered that these odd-looking aliens had abducted me twice earlier in this lifetime, but now I had to confront the disturbing reality of an endless stream of alien invasions into our lives.

In the fall of 1992 I retrieved part of the abduction memory when the Grays were peering through the window at me. I discovered that indeed I had been sitting in my easy chair at the time. They were standing outside in the tall grass and watching me through the living room window. They seemed to be telepathing something to me, but I didn't know exactly what they were doing. Paralyzed, I then watched helplessly as they passed *through* the window toward me. When they reached my chair a bright light flashed as one Gray touched me with some kind of rod or wand. I was then escorted through the door and out to a large disk-shaped craft, which had landed in our neighbor's horse pasture across the road. It is difficult for me to describe what it's like to be passed *through* a solid object like a door. If you can imagine yourself being the wind and blowing through a tree, then you've got the general idea.

I was laid on my stomach on an examination table in one of the rooms of the ship, and they punctured or cut into my spinal column between my shoulder blades. I couldn't see what they were doing, but my impression is that they either inserted a needle or surgically exposed my spinal cord at this point. Whatever they did it would later cause chronic back pain that eventually sent me to two different chiropractors.

This abduction was especially traumatic because they implanted me with a brain implant. They inserted it through my

forehead right above the bridge of my nose and into—or next to—my brain. During this procedure they positioned a red, strobing light in front of my forehead, causing a sharp pain in my eyes. The implanting device looked somewhat like a camera attached to the end of an adjustable, hinged arm on the left side of the examination table. I could hear a hum or buzz as the implanting device was positioned against my forehead and then a "bap" when the implant penetrated my skull. I described this implanting device to one of my doctors in 1994, and he told me that he had seen a drawing of the same type of device made by another abductee.

The repercussions of this abduction subsequently began to manifest in my life through the spring and summer of 1992. However, I was totally oblivious to the details of this abduction during this time period.

My eyesight, which had been in excellent condition before this abduction, began to deteriorate through the spring and summer. Consequently, I began to hold reading materials farther away from my eyes. I later attributed this phenomenon to the painful red light.

This particular brain implant, as I later realized, lowered my emotional level so that I couldn't fully experience real happiness or joy. Consequently, this implant, plus the trauma of the abduction itself, sent me on a gradual downhill slide into anger and depression. I began drinking more, which, of course, only exacerbated this situation. As we later discovered, the entire family was being abducted, and this created tremendous stress in our family life. My negative attitude became so intolerable that finally J decided that she was definitely going to divorce me.

My roof washing business began to fail after moving to this depressed region, because the logging and fishing industries were on a downhill slide. I sold my pressure washing equipment to cover living expenses. I had planted over a dozen different varieties of bamboo with the intention of eventually making a living from my bamboo farm. However, it would take about seven or eight years before we would have enough bamboo to sell. I took a job at a local gas station, but I had to quit because my back problem worsened. I ended up having to leave the family for about three weeks to search for work as musician. I had continually traveled as a one man band for much of my adult life, and I had hoped that I could now live a more sedentary life on the farm. But now I was on the road again.

When I returned I found that J had carried out her intentions to divorce me and had moved to Spokane with our two sons. I had landed a music job at a country/western bar south of Olympia, so I, too, had to leave our land behind. This was not an easy thing to do as I had a tremendous amount of affinity for my bamboo project.

Before leaving I remodeled my van to make it comfortable enough to live in. I tore out the top and built a plywood box on top so that I could stand up in it, installed a propane tank, bed, cabinets, etc. It was crude but comfortable.

This was to be a very lonely time in my life—not only because I had lost my family, but also because I felt different and alienated from the rest of society. I didn't think there could be anyone who could possibly understand what I was going through. I didn't realize at the time that there was so much information available on the subject of alien contact. However, as I began to discover numerous books on the subject and meet other abductees, I found that I was anything but alone. At this juncture I began my quest to understand why I was being abducted. I wanted to know who these beings were, what they were doing, and why they were here.

## AN ALIEN AFFAIR

I started my one-month music booking in October of 1992 at a country/western bar south of Olympia. This was followed by two months of unemployment. In fact, I followed this pattern into the following year, which gave me more time than money. So I went on a diet, stopped drinking alcohol, exercised, and sweated out the toxins in my body in a sauna. I spent most of my time reading books on extra-terrestrial contact.

As I delved deeper into the subject I found that sometimes my own abduction memories would be triggered—that is, brought to the surface. Some of these memories were easy to contact, and usually all I had to do was park the van in a quiet place, get comfortable, close my eyes, and retrieve the memory.

One of the memories that I contacted was the abduction and implantation that had occurred when we lived on the coast. Initially, however, I only remembered the part where the Grays traumatized my back. In spite of having contacted the memory of this trauma to my back, my back pain persisted. My two chiropractors, however, couldn't alleviate the problem. Months later I discovered that the pain between my shoulder blades was being held in place by an earlier, but very similar incident that had occurred two lifetimes ago.

At this point I should explain some of the alien mind control techniques that I have personally experienced. Abducting ETs usually put abductees into a zombie-like mental state in order to control them. It feels like both a body paralysis and a mental paralysis. This paralysis can be broken if the abductee summons up enough will power. However, this is very difficult to do.

Whether this paralysis is accomplished via a physical implant or telepathy or a combination of both—i.e., psychotronics—I don't know for certain. However, from my observation and from my work with other abductees, it appears that at least some ETs have the psychic ability to control Earth humans without the aid of a physical implant in

the brain. These brain implants sometimes do assist in communication and psychological implantation. I discovered this phenomenon when I worked with abductee Jack Wylie in the spring of 1994 (Read *The Programming of a Planet* for details). Sometimes abductees are given drugs, which not only incapacitates the abductee, but also renders him or her suggestible to psychological implantation.

Oftentimes the abduction begins with a bright flash of light, which produces unconsciousness. If I am standing, I will fall to the ground as if someone hit me on the head with a baseball bat. However, this type of high-tech psychotronics is usually painless and does not produce the visible physical damage that a blow to the head would normally create.

The abducting ETs then partially revive me into a somnambulistic, hypnotic state. This state is essentially the same level of unconsciousness that stage hypnotists use to control their subjects around the stage. The main difference is that stage hypnotists use verbal commands to control their subjects, whereas ETs use telepathy to control abductees. I therefore refer to this ability as *telepathic hypnosis*.

Not only do ETs control abductees around the ship using telepathic hypnosis, they also can project illusions in the mind of the abductee. I call these illusions *telepathic implants*. These illusions are very real and are often used to trick an otherwise resistive abductee into cooperating with them in acts that would normally be considered repulsive or immoral. Telepathic implants are false perceptions imprinted in the minds of abductees in the form of mental pictures, sounds, messages, emotions, smells, tactical sensations, etc., which are used to manipulate the abductee. These substitute perceptions are used to mask the reality of what is actually occurring. Hypnotists and UFO abduction researchers usually refer to them as *screen memories*.

Screen memories are a specific type of telepathic implant that manipulative ETs use to mask their unethical activities. They give the abductee a false impression of what actually occurred during the abduction. The screen memory usually portrays the abduction as being pleasurable and the abducting ETs as being benevolent. Discerning abduction researchers have shown that many people who have had what they described as a benign contact with ETs, actually were traumatized and then implanted with a false screen memory. Sometimes people will have conscious memory of the screen memory. In other cases the screen memory is only encountered when recovering the memory of the abduction with hypnosis or other means. Oftentimes the hypnotist will be tricked by the screen memory, too, and consequently, the abductee only replays the screen memory instead of contacting the actual incident. Since I don't normally use hypnotism to recover memories, it is easier for me to see through these telepathic implants.

Extra-terrestrials possess extraordinary technology that appears to us as nothing less than magic. They have mastered the technology of invisibility, or *cloaking* technology, which allows them to abduct people even in broad daylight in populated areas without being detected. They can also pass abductees through solid objects such as doors, windows, walls, and ceilings. They often float people out through the walls or roof of their homes in beams of light.

Another memory that I retrieved in December of 1992 was an abduction that had occurred near Maple Valley, a satellite community of Seattle. This was the house where we lived in 1990 before moving out to the coast. The owner lived downstairs, and we lived upstairs. I had told our landlady about my three previous abductions that I had recalled, and she reassured me that I wouldn't be abducted on her property because she had surrounded it with a protective blue light. Grays, however, don't give a damn what kind of light that you think you've surrounded yourself with, they go ahead and abduct you anyway. This is disinformation that is disseminated by channeled entities. I've found that it's nothing more than wishful thinking. They will even abduct people while they're praying!

When I first contacted this incident, I had asked myself if I had been abducted when we lived near Maple Valley. Instantly, I got the impression of being in my bedroom and seeing Grays on the property through the bedroom window. I then remembered that J had once called me into the living room to look at some unidentified aircraft that was hovering above the trees across the road. By the time I reached the living room the UFO had disappeared behind the trees. She indicated that only a helicopter could have maneuvered like that, but the craft produced no sound and was only about a couple hundred yards away. We stood in front of the picture window for several minutes, but the craft failed to reappear.

I mentioned my abduction from this house to J in 1993, and suddenly she remembered being outside the house the following day, looking in the grass for triangular-shaped landing pad impressions. She hadn't previously told me this, and in fact she had never remembered doing this until this day in 1993.

Not surprisingly, she had been searching for these landing pad marks in the very same spot that I had recalled boarding a small Grays ship the night before. The landing struts were quite long and held the craft about five feet off the ground. I had to duck to go underneath it where I stepped up a short ladder into a portal in the bottom of the ship.

The next thing that I recalled was standing up in the small craft and looking out through a transparency in the craft. We were approaching a gargantuan mothership. Although there was nothing with which to compare the size of this mothership (except for the small craft that I was in), the mothership appeared to be something on the order of a city in the sky. This mothership could have been a half mile or more in diameter. I don't know what its shape was because we approached it from the side, and I could only see a portion of one side of the craft, which stretched out as far as I could

see. My impression was that this mothership was hovering above the Cascade Mountain range, but I'm not totally certain about that.

When we boarded the mothership I was taken through a corridor where people were sitting on a bench, which appeared to be built into the wall of the corridor. The people on the bench were just sitting there without speaking, like zombies. I assumed that they were people who were picked up around the Seattle area that night, although they may not have necessarily been from just the Seattle area.

I was then taken to a very unusual-looking room. This room reminded me of interior design of the sixties (although I didn't see any lava lamps). The room had an odd shape; it appeared as if it were on the outer edge of the ship. The wall on one side sloped downward and had an oval-shaped window—or at least it appeared to be a window. The walls were a light brown and appeared to be textured, as if they were covered with carpeting. In the middle of the room was a bed on the floor—probably not more than 12 inches high; it reminded me of a water bed without the cabinets underneath.

A female alien seduced me into sexual intercourse using telepathic hypnosis. The telepathic implant consisted of the hypnotic suggestion that I was very much in love with her, that she was absolutely beautiful, and that she was sexually stimulating. This female appeared to be a Grays/human hybrid; she had features of both Earth humans and Grays. She had hair, but an enlarged cranium. Her eyes were human in appearance, but were much larger than ours. Her body was quite slender. I don't think her appearance was a telepathic implant; Grays often disguise their true appearance with telepathic hypnosis, so as to make male abductees think they are copulating with Earth females. I have found that by going over an incident several times—without using hypnosis—these telepathic implants will dissolve, and I will see what really occurred. In this incident I did go over this part of the incident several times, and I have no doubt that she was indeed a Grays/human hybrid as opposed to a full-blooded Gray.

After completion of this alien liaison, another Gray brought several hybrid children (genetically, half Gray and half human) of varying heights into the room. They lined up in a row, and I was told that they were my children. It seemed rather odd to me that I felt a great love for these children, as if they were my own. This, however, was probably a telepathic implant that they imprinted in my mind to reinforce a bond between these children and me.

After having retrieved this memory I felt more affinity and sympathy for the Grays (and I'm sure that is exactly what they wanted). However, my feelings toward them at this point were mixed. On the one hand I objected to their abducting people without their consent. I also objected because their abductions had wreaked havoc in my own life, especially my marriage relationships. On the other hand I now had the viewpoint that I had a second family *in the sky*. I also had been exposed to the idea that supposedly the Grays race was dying due to sterility. However, later in my research I came to the conclusion that this was propaganda to gain sympathy and cooperation. All things considered, my attitude toward the Grays through November and December of 1992 was neutral. However, that was soon to change.

## REBELLION

I woke up on the morning of January 4, 1993 with a bad taste in my mouth. This very strange, bittersweet taste was like nothing I had ever tasted on this Earth. The sickly-sweet flavor permeated my throat and sinuses as well as my mouth. The haunting vestiges of a very real abduction dream still lingered in my mind like the bad taste in my mouth.

I had to play music the following night, and during one of my breaks Barbara (pseudonym) came in. She was a friend who had studied extra-terrestrial contact and knew that I was an abductee. I tried to describe this exotic, gastric-like flavor in my head to her. I said that it reminded me of "french kissing a Gray." I don't know why I said that—it was just the first thing that came to mind. The bittersweet taste wouldn't go away, and it lingered in my head for about three days. I concluded that I had been abducted that night, even though I hadn't bothered to retrieve the memory.

During the month of January Barbara invited me to her home to meet her husband and family. Her husband, Dave, (pseudonym) had accumulated a lot of information on extra-terrestrial contact. He sold me three videos about a group of ETs called Pleiadians who claimed to be from the planet of Erra in the Pleiades constellation. The videos dealt specifically with the contacts of Eduard "Billy" Meier of Switzerland, who claimed to have had contact with ETs since childhood, and especially with a Pleiadian woman named Semjase (pronounced Sem-yah-zeh). These videos showed not only daytime photographs of their flying saucers, which the Pleiadians called "beamships," but also 8mm movie footage showing them hovering and performing various aerial maneuvers for Billy Meier's camera. Meier's contacts were also supported by other eyewitnesses who had also taken photographs of the beamships at night. I then read a book on Meier's experiences entitled *Light Years* by Gary Kinder.

Although Meier was intensely debunked, these Pleiadian contacts were a breath of fresh air compared to my own experiences with Grays. From the information that I had so far been exposed to, the Pleiadians appeared to be benevolent; most importantly they respected Billy Meier's free will. They didn't implant him, abduct him, or cause undue discomfort. They also didn't install amnesia as is usually the case in abductions.

Gradually, my viewpoint began to change. I began thinking about how I could get out of being abducted by Grays.

The Pleiadian contacts of Billy Meier gave me some hope that this might be possible. I wondered if I could telepathically contact the Pleiadians and perhaps enlist their help to sever my ties with the Grays.

One night in mid-January I was reading a book in my van when all of a sudden a Gray began telepathing a message to me. At first I just felt something trying to get my attention as I was reading. Finally, it became so intense that I threw down my book and yelled, "What?" At this point I knew what was occurring, so I stopped thinking and just *listened*.

The form of telepathy that I was experiencing was different from the telepathy that abductees usually experience during an abduction. Usually, Grays telepathically communicate with precise words (symbols) and in the same language as the abductee. However, this communication was accomplished with pure intention and without any words or symbols of any kind. It was a direct transference of ideas.

This Gray--it felt like a male--was admonishing me because I had been retrieving my own abduction memories and had been learning about them by reading the abduction accounts of other abductees. In a nutshell, they didn't want me to learn about them. Also, I was chastised for wasting my seed. At this point I knew the importance that the Grays place on sperm and ova. They consider reproductive cells to be of greater value than diamonds or gold. To them it is very, very precious. I couldn't tell for sure if the Gray was intentionally telepathing me this viewpoint or if I was empathetically picking up on his attitude on the value of sperm and ova. I definitely felt a most pronounced air of arrogance by this Gray, as if I had no say-so in the matter and was supposed to just do what I was told without question or protest.

At first, this Gray was only expressing mild disapproval. However, as the one-way conversation continued, it evolved into a real scolding, as if the Gray were personally angered with me. Perhaps he was. It has been said that Grays cannot experience emotions and that they are interbreeding with us to incorporate emotions into their race. This idea comes from channeled entities. However, I've found that Grays, who are usually quite cold and callous, do indeed experience other emotions. This was certainly a prime example, and what's even more intriguing is that I was totally conscious throughout this telepathic experience. However, I was not taking this chastisement very well; it was pissing me off. I don't like to be ordered about, and I cherish my freedom to act on my own volition. Therefore, I considered this communication to be a violation of my free will. This Gray even ordered me to cease dating a girl that I had recently met.

Then to top it all off I flashed back to what had occurred just two weeks prior, on January 4th. I suddenly got this mental picture of lying on my back on a table. A female Gray had mounted me and had sexually stimulated me with telepathic hypnosis to the point of orgasm.

This was the ultimate gross-out! I felt extremely violated, and I became instantly furious. I am not certain if this male Gray had communicated this part of my January 4th abduction to me or if this communication had simply triggered the memory of intercourse with the female Gray. But suddenly any sympathy that I had felt for the Grays vanished, and they were now going to suffer my wrath.

I threw open the side door to the van, jumped out, and began shouting and shaking my fist at the sky! They had gone too far! Now I was going to call the shots. I threw out my challenge to them; I demanded that they now meet *my* terms.

These were my terms: 1) I would no longer allow them to abduct me. 2) In return, I agreed to voluntarily walk aboard their ship of my own free will. 3) However, they could not install amnesia or force me into any situation that I would not submit to. 4) I would donate my sperm, but not by mating directly with them. I knew at the time that they had a cup-like electronic device for extracting sperm, and I would allow them to use that.

I began telepathing them my terms that night and continued communicating this message to them in various ways for the next three days. Just to make sure they got my terms, I telephated with words, with pictures, verbally, and with pure intention without symbols.

I found myself questioning if I could handle meeting them on my terms and being totally conscious. I discovered that I did indeed have some fear of dealing with them in a conscious state, so I realized that I had to confront my fear. During these three days I would close my eyes and imagine myself in various situations where they would suddenly confront me, and I would then have to fulfill my part of the bargain. I made up scenarios in my mind where I would suddenly wake up with them by my bedside, or where I would open the door to the van only to find them waiting for me to willingly board their ship. By confronting the possibility of these scenarios, I finally became used to the idea. I could now confront them consciously and without fear.

However, after three days of telepathing my terms to them and conquering my fear, they still would not take me up on my offer.

The Grays had now become my enemy. I considered them to be unscrupulous cowards for not taking me up on my terms. I vowed to take whatever steps necessary to foil their abductions and expose them.

I now began to telepath messages to the Pleiadians in earnest. I entreated them every day to intercede and somehow stop the Grays from abducting me. I had no other hope. I directed most of my messages to Semjase.

One day while I was telepathing my plea to the Pleiadians, a vision of a woman's face appeared in my mind. I had

not created it. It was Semjase. She telepathed to me that she had heard my pleas, but was very busy at the time and could not communicate at length. She had long, blonde hair, green eyes and was quite beautiful. I felt elated that she had taken the time to acknowledge me, even though the encounter was brief. I told Barbara and Dave and some of my closest friends about my encounter with Semjase. I now had even more hope of eventually gaining my freedom from the Grays.

I didn't realize until more than a year later that I had been hoodwinked by the Grays. It was they who had telepathically implanted the image of Semjase's face in my mind. This was my first experience with a visual telepathic implant. One type of physical implant that Grays insert into the brains of abductees assists in the transmission of visions, voices, ideas, emotions, and other perceptions to deceive and control the abductee. As I later discovered, the Grays will play upon abductees' beliefs and desires in order to manipulate them. At the time I had no idea that this would be just the beginning of the manipulation. I was just about to take a wild roller coaster ride.

## ILLUMINATION

During the fall of 1992 I talked openly about UFOs and about my status as an abductee—even to strangers. Consequently, I began to meet other abductees. I was out making the rounds contacting bar owners for future music jobs when I met Janet (pseudonym). She was tending bar at a cocktail lounge south of Olympia, and I brought up the subject of alien abductions. I ended up emptying a couple pots of coffee in a long conversation with her while she was making and serving drinks. She also had had contact with ETs, both Grays and human-looking ones. She had conscious recall of part of an abduction incident when she and one of her three sons were abducted by Grays. During the abduction she broke free of their hypnotic control over her, and she grabbed a tall Gray by the neck and pinned it up against the wall inside the ship. She threatened to kill the Gray if they didn't release her and her son. The next thing she remembered was sitting outdoors beside her son after the abduction, wondering what had happened.

In the latter half of January 1993 Janet told me about a lady who would be channeling Pleiadians in a few days at the local metaphysical shop. I had told her that I was trying to telepathically contact the Pleiadians to see if they would help liberate me from the Grays, so she knew that I might be interested. Actually, I had never been very interested in channeling because I realized that disembodied entities were not necessarily any more knowledgeable or wiser than embodied spirits. However, I was getting desperate to get the Grays off my back, so I was willing to investigate anything that might possibly lead to a resolution of my problem.

I told her that I would attend the meeting to hear what the "Pleiadians" had to say, but in the meantime I met another abductee, Valerie (pseudonym). She wanted to meet with me at a local coffee shop on the same night as the channeling session. I dumped the *Pleiadians* and met with Valerie instead because I was more interested in talking with other abductees. Valerie had some very interesting stories to tell as she was the only abductee I had ever met who had been harassed and threatened by government intelligence personnel. During the coffee shop conversation she seemed very uncomfortable about meeting me in a public place. She thought that our conversation might be monitored.

Before she had learned of her status as an abductee, Valerie had a boyfriend who suddenly turned against her. One day she was driving down a country road when he grabbed her leg and told her to pull over and stop the car. He told her that the government knew that she had been taken aboard alien spacecraft on several occasions. He threatened to kill her and her son if she didn't tell all she knew about the aliens. At the time she knew nothing of her alien contacts, and she didn't know why the government had singled her out for harassment. Although she broke up her romance with this man, the harassment continued. On two other occasions total strangers approached her and made mysterious comments about her contacts with ETs.

The following day I talked with Janet, and she raved on and on about how great the Pleiadian channeling had been. She was obviously disappointed that I hadn't attended. She told me that the channeler, Aetheria (pseudonym), channeled thousands of Pleiadians simultaneously and that these entities were genuine and benevolent. Despite my reservations, I decided to contact Aetheria. I procured her phone number from the local metaphysical book store and made an appointment to meet with these so-called *Pleiadians*. When I had informed the owner of the book store of my status as an abductee, he told me in an authoritative tone that I had "agreed" to be abducted. I didn't feel that he was right about this when he told me, and I even felt a bit offended and invalidated by him. I thought why would anyone in their right mind want to be abducted by Grays? However, I was looking for solutions to my abduction problem, so I just tried to keep an open mind and didn't bother to debate the issue with him.

I called Aetheria on Monday, February 1, 1993, and she assured me that the Pleiadians could help me with my abduction problem. I arranged a channeling session at her home near Yelm for the following Saturday at five o'clock. Had I not been so desperate to divorce the Grays from my life I would have never made the appointment.

This week turned out to be quite an adventure. On Monday, January 2nd, I drove out to visit Janet and her sons at their home south of Chehalis. I camped out in my van in the cul de sac in front of their home. I stayed up late reading

and went to sleep about 2:00 a.m.

I woke up suddenly around 4:30 a.m. My testicles were aching. I had just had a very real, but bizarre abduction dream in which aliens had extracted sperm from me. I knew it had not been just a dream. I was angry because they had abducted me again. Later the next day Matt, a friend of one Janet's sons, told me that he had experienced about 2 1/2 hours of "missing time" during the night. He was having trouble getting to sleep and stepped out through the glass sliding doors and into the back yard about 2:00 a.m. (he had looked at the clock before going outdoors). He thought he had only spent a couple of minutes getting some fresh air, but when he turned around and walked back into the house, it was 4:30 a.m.! This was the first time that anyone had experienced "missing time" simultaneous to one of my own abductions.

On another night at Janet's house one of her sons reported seeing a UFO shoot skyward from the acreage along the creek behind their house. Later two of her sons had spotted an alien in a silver suit standing in the neighbor's back yard. One of the eyewitnesses, a former military helicopter pilot, reported that the alien was not a typical full-blooded Gray. He was a level-headed man and a responsible father, so I considered him to be a credible eyewitness and didn't doubt his story.

However, what followed was quite comical, as Janet's sons began chasing this alien through the neighborhood and through other people's yards with a samurai sword and a BB pistol. This was the best they could do for weapons at the time, and I mentioned to them—without appearing to poke fun—that their weapons would be useless against alien technology. The alien was too fast for them anyway, so they finally gave up trying to catch it.

On Thursday night, the 4th of February, I was feeling edgy; I didn't know why. Janet had given me a book to read called *The Promise*, written by Fred Bell. I told her that I felt a bit nervous about sleeping in the van, so she said I could sleep in the house on her couch. I ended up staying up all night and reading the entire book.

Reading *The Promise* turned out to be an extraordinary experience in itself. When I began reading it I encountered the name of the Pleiadian Semjase, and that immediately captured my interest. I wasn't prepared for what followed. As I read the story I became so immersed in it that it felt that I was actually part of the story. There is a movie called *The Never Ending Story* in which a boy began reading a magic book and became part of the story, and this night reminded me this movie. It's very difficult for me to describe what I was experiencing as I read through the night, even though it seemed I was conscious of my surroundings during the entire night. My memory of it, though, had a peculiar haziness about it. Also, I found that it was difficult to maintain my concentration on my reading, because of the strange phenomenon that I was experiencing. Consequently, my reading speed was rather sluggish.

I was in an extremely good mood at 7:30 a.m. when I finally finished the book. I walked out to my van and slept for a couple hours. When I woke up I was totally refreshed and felt an unusual surge of energy. In fact I was buoyant. I drove into town and took a shower at the Centralia pool and health spa. After showering I got the surprise of my life when I looked in the mirror to shave. On my forehead just above the bridge of my nose was a red mark that defied explanation. There were two fine, perfectly straight, red lines that joined at a perfect right angle. It looked like an upside down "L" except that both lines were of equal length.

I knew at once that something had been either put in or taken out during an abduction during the night. However, I hadn't noticed any missing memory. I had a mild soreness behind my eyes and in the middle of my forehead behind the red mark. It took three days for the red mark to fade away, and the soreness also persisted for three days. Also, during those three days I was in a state of pure joy. I had energy I didn't know I had. I could only sleep a couple of hours a night, and I was skipping like a child every where I went. I also found that I could now speed read books with excellent comprehension and retention of data.

After discovering my abduction scar on Friday morning, I drove out to Dave and Barbara's home in the country. I showed Dave the mark on my forehead, which I referred to as a "laser incision." On Saturday Barbara took a picture of the mark, but the horizontal leg of the mark had completely faded by then, and I was left with only a short vertical line between my eyebrows.

I was late for my five o'clock appointment with Aetheria on Saturday. I had gotten lost on the back roads near Yelm, so I ended up backtracking and calling from a phone booth to get more directions. Fifteen minutes later I arrived at Aetheria's home. We talked for a little while before starting the session. She told me that Barbara Marciniak had personally trained her to channel Pleiadians. Barbara Marciniak channels Pleiadians and authored the book *Bringers of the Dawn*. She told me that she would be conscious during the channeling and that she first had to go to the 22nd dimension. She said that she channeled thirty to sixty thousand Pleiadians, which she called "Illumens," and that they would anchor in her body with laughter. I turned on my tape recorder to record the session. Aetheria played a recording of Tibetan bells, sat down, and clicked two amethyst crystals together.

In about two minutes an unnatural, cackling laughter pierced through the serenity that had engulfed the room. The unexpected eerie laughter startled me. It sounded like a witch cackling over a boiling pot of little children. I had seen channeling before on videos, but this was the first time I'd come face to face with the phenomenon. This was not a

comfortable experience for me—mostly because the laughter sounded phony. I think that if I had not wanted so badly to end my abductions by the Grays, I would have gotten up and left.

I had no way of knowing at the time that I was being fed an incredible amount of disinformation and blatant lies about the Grays and the abduction phenomenon. I didn't discover the truth about the Grays and these "Pleiadians" until I conducted my past life research on abductions several months later.

The Illumens began by narrating the Grays' purported history. It was the usual disinformation that most channeled entities tell concerning the Grays, but at the time I didn't know that it was indeed disinformation. The Illumens told me that the Grays had no emotions, so they were interbreeding with us to acquire emotions. They also told me that the Grays didn't know that they were harming us when they abduct us, and they had no intentions to suppress our survival in any way. They said that I had agreed to be an abductee and that all abductees had agreed at some point to be an abductee, either in a past life or in between lives. They said that I could end my relationship with Grays and terminate my agreement if I so desired. Months later, when I began conducting extensive past life research, I discovered that all of the above points were absolute lies.

For the remainder of the session, which lasted about 2 1/2 hours, I was instructed by the Illumens on how to terminate my abductions. I was to clear my chakras, give unconditional love to the Grays, thank them for the experience, and tell them that I would no longer be available to assist them. They also told me that I must handle any fear that I might have towards them. Before the session was over I asked the Illumens if they knew what had happened the day before when the strange mark appeared on my forehead. They told me that an implant had been removed. I felt that they were confirming what I already knew, even though I had not yet recovered the details of that abduction.

When I left Aetheria's home I had every intention of following the Illumens' advice to the letter. And I did. In spite of the strangeness of this experience, I was desperate to divorce the Grays from my life, so I took this very seriously. I have always considered having an open mind an asset, and as I later discovered, an open mind is an absolute necessity to conduct empirical research to ferret out the truth about ETs.

The first three days of my life without the brain implant were incredibly joyous and intense. For the next seven weeks I was in heavenly bliss, living in joy and unconditional love. With my accelerated reading speed I was able to plow through a number of books. I kept up my daily meditations and telepathic communications to the Grays. I took advantage of the tremendous surplus of energy I had due to the absence of my implant, so I ran, skipped, and bounced wherever I went. I was a child in the body of a forty-three year old man.

I had relieved a lot of past life trauma through the 1980s while conducting past life research and therapy. This had opened up my psychic abilities and the ability to experience life more fully. However, I hadn't realized how much the brain implant had suppressed my abilities and beingness. Consequently, my psychic abilities and enjoyment of life skyrocketed after the removal of the brain implant.

Through February and March I established a friendship with Aetheria. She was selling her home and giving away her horses and cats, and she asked if I would help her. In exchange for giving her a hand I received free sessions with the Illumens and learned a lot about channeling. Aetheria had been involved with Ramtha, channeled by JZ Knight, but split away when Ramtha went through a "personality change." She maintained her previous friendships with "Ramsters," but she couldn't channel her Illumens when her friends visited her home. Ramtha had strictly prohibited his votaries from listening to other channeled entities. Also, after Ramtha's personality change, Ramster's were not allowed to disclose what they were learning from Ramtha. However, my personal contact with Aetheria and her friends gave me an opportunity to fully investigate the phenomenon of channeling.

The "Pleiadians" eventually told me that it was they who arranged for the removal of my implant. They said that they knew of my desire to terminate my abductions, because I had been telepathically communicating this to them. They purportedly had surrounded a Grays' ship with two of their own interdimensional craft, and they forced the Grays to abduct me and remove my implant. Aetheria told me that three tall Pleiadians had accompanied me during the removal of the implant aboard the Grays ship. She said that she knew this because her Illumen friends had shown her pictures in her mind of what occurred that night. I recovered part of the memory of this abduction when I was lying on the table, and a tall Gray removed my implant, but I was not totally certain that there were any "Pleiadians" in the room with me.

On November 27, 1995 J guided me through this incident, and I finally found out what really happened that night at Janet's house: Shortly after I had begun reading *The Promise* a bright flash occurred and suddenly two short Grays appeared in the room; one was several feet in front of me and the other was standing next to me on the left. I laid the book down on the couch, and the two Grays each took one of my arms and gently helped me stand up. I walked about three steps to my left into a cylindrical beam of light that had penetrated the room from above. The three of us then floated upward in this tube of light, through the ceiling and roof of the house and into a familiar small, round room, which I call a *beaming room*. We entered this room through the floor of the room, which then became solid again. The two Grays—still holding onto my arms—escorted me out of the beaming room and into a curving corridor. I turned left and walked down the corridor; I could see light coming from a room ahead of us. As we entered the well-lit room I noticed

two adjustable examination tables in the room. The two Grays ushered me across the room to the farthest table where I was told to remove my clothes and get up on the table. The two short Grays then left the room through the corridor through which we had just passed.

A tall Gray tells me (telepathically) not to look at him, and then I began to relax as if I were given a drug. However, I didn't recall being stuck with a needle or that anything was placed in my mouth. I became very drowsy and just wanted to fall asleep when the tall Gray positioned that insidious implanting arm with the camera-shaped device on the end. Feelings of horror, anger, and sadness surged through me all at once as the Gray pressed the device against my forehead. I thought that they were going to implant me again or do something else horrible. However, the device seemed to reach inside my head with a needle or tube that extracted the implant in my brain out through my forehead between my eyebrows. I was still very groggy when the two short Grays entered the room again and helped me to get off the table and put my clothes back on. They escorted me back to the beaming room and floated me down the tube of light and through the roof of the house. The two Grays sat me back down on the couch in the same spot where I had been sitting before the abduction. They made sure I picked up the book again and located the point where I had left off reading before they departed. I had not been watching the clock that night, so I didn't notice any *missing time*.

J guided me through this incident three times to make sure that I had recovered the entire incident, so I knew without any doubt there were no "Pleiadians" involved with my implant removal.

However, when the Illumens had told me that they had arranged for the removal of my implant, I began to feel very grateful and even indebted to them. Of course, at the time I had not actually retrieved the memory of what really happened, so I bought their lie—hook, line, and sinker. When Aetheria later told me about the three "Pleiadians" accompanying me on the ship, I even plugged in three imaginary Pleiadians into what little memory I had of the abduction at that time. In retrospect I realize that I did this because I wanted so much to believe that Pleiadians had saved me from the Grays. This demonstrated to me how a belief or belief system can override reality to create an erroneous viewpoint.

I followed the advice of the "Pleiadians" to the letter for about a month. They finally told me that I had freed myself from the clutches of the Grays and that I would no longer be abducted unless I specifically requested to be an abductee again—and there was absolutely no chance of that!

Consequently, I began to promote the Pleiadians and asked them if I could be an emissary for them on Earth. They were very pleased that I was willing to promote them and included me in their "Family of Light." I even wrote songs about them and performed my new songs in public—even in bars. I believe that to some degree I was actually channeling these Pleiadian songs. There were times when I was playing my guitar that they would channel joy and love to me, although there was a strangeness in it that made it feel more drug-like than genuine, unconditional love. However, I eventually realized that this was just another way to manipulate me and suck me into a belief system. It worked!

At one point I did actually hear the *voices* of the Illumens in my head. It was exactly as had been described to me by Aetheria. It sounded like a chorus of voices in unison. (Dr. Karla Turner described the same kind of phenomenon experienced by an abductee friend, as described in her book *Into the Fringe*.)

I told Aetheria about the chronic back pain between my shoulders. She said that Reiki might help, so I let her try it out on my me. She placed her hands on my back between my shoulders and explained that she was going to channel love through her hands into my body. As she did this, I began to sense a warmth inside my body. However, this only exacerbated the sharp pain in my spine. The Reiki treatment wasn't helping.

However, I suddenly realized that the pain, which the Grays had caused in the November 1991 abduction, must be held in place by an earlier, but similar incident. I then flashed back to an incident two lifetimes ago in which the Grays had inserted a long needle in my back in the very same spot. It felt like they also gave me a big jolt of voltage through the needle because the pain was absolutely excruciating. When I contacted and re-experienced this past life abduction incident, the pain in my back instantaneously vanished and never returned to plague me again.

This experience demonstrated how past life incidents can affect people in their present lives. By properly using past life therapy one can alleviate any number of mankind's ills. In this case the physical trauma of a present life abduction had triggered a similar incident in a past life. When I finally contacted the original trauma, the problem completely disappeared.

Also, during this time period, Janet told me about an experience when she was driving home from work at night. A strange light appeared over her car as she was driving down the freeway. She rolled down her window and rested her hand outside on the door of the car. The light illuminated the back of her hand. The next day she showed me a strange-looking sunburn on the back of her hand and wrist. The area under her watch was not sunburned, though. I would say that the chance of getting a sunburn at night during the month of February in western Washington State would be just about nil. She concluded that an alien craft had followed her down the freeway, and the light from the craft had caused the sunburn.

Around the middle of March Aetheria wanted to demonstrate a Ramtha "Consciousness and Energy" (C & E) exercise to me. She played a tape of some very dynamic music while we sat on the floor on pillows and faced each other.

She instructed me how to channel energy through my body during a dynamic crescendo in the music. This was an extremely intense and powerful experience in which I did indeed move an incredible amount of energy through my body and out through my arms and hands. The exercise was so powerful that my arms locked into a fixed, rigid position as the energy surged out through my body. What Aetheria had not bothered to tell me was that oftentimes people who do these Ramtha exercises come down with the "C & E Flu." The following day I did, and I was very sick for over two weeks. I felt like I had a very bad cold and the flu at the same time. Although she assured me that this was to be of benefit to me, I felt myself more firmly anchored in my body after doing the Consciousness & Energy exercise. It had a most pronounced detrimental effect upon me and lacked any positive benefit in spite of her repeated assurances that it was supposed to have some redeeming spiritual value.

My seven weeks of joy and bliss came to crashing halt on the morning of Friday, March 26, 1993. I had camped in my van on Aetheria's property the night before, and I woke up mad as hell, kicking things around my van. I couldn't explain my rage. I felt violated, but I didn't know why. My rage and confusion did not dissipate, so I walked over to Aetheria's house and told her that I had to leave. I apologized that I wouldn't be able to perform my Pleiadian songs at her public channeling session that night in Chehalis. I explained that I couldn't even give her a goodbye hug, because I didn't want to contaminate her aura with my negative aura. I left and never saw her again.

Although I didn't know what had happened that night, I still maintained my allegiance to the "Pleiadians," and often told willing listeners how they had saved me from the evil Grays. I moved to Idaho in May. Over the ensuing months reality began to slowly set in, and eventually I stopped promoting the "Pleiadians." I finally convinced J to give me another chance as a husband and father, and I eventually moved back in with the family. In October I conducted memory retrieval sessions with her and one of my sons. We eventually discovered that J and our two sons were abductees as well.

In January of 1994 J began guiding me through my own present life and past life abductions, and subsequently I learned the truth about my involvement with the Grays and other ETs.

I learned that the "Pleiadians" had deceived me. I also learned the truth of what had happened on the morning of March 26, 1993, when I woke up so enraged. J guided me through this incident on January 25, 1994; the following is what actually occurred that night:

I woke up in the middle of the night. I noticed a light outside of my van, which was parked next to the neighbor's pasture on the west side of Aetheria's house. I thought perhaps Aetheria was outside with a flashlight, so I dressed and stepped into the cold, dark night outside the van. I looked to southern sky and saw a UFO with multi-colored lights hovering about twenty-five degrees above the horizon. The cluttered branches of a leafless tree were blocking my view somewhat, so I climbed the fence and walked into the unmowed pasture to get a better view of the UFO. Suddenly, a bright flash knocked me unconscious, and I fell to the ground. I heard the footsteps of little Gray feet in the tall, dead grass. I lay helpless on my back as they picked me up and carried me up a sloping ramp and into a disk-shaped craft, which had landed in the pasture. They set me on my feet in the craft. I was now facing an examination table with that familiar, odious implanting arm.

No one had to tell me what was going to happen next. I knew they were going to implant me again. Bear in mind that I had just spent seven weeks in blissful freedom from that insidious brain implant, and there was no way in hell I was going to allow them to put it back in if I had anything to say about it.

They tried to get me to walk towards the implanting table, but I wouldn't budge. I felt pressure on my back as they began pushing me towards the table. I increased my mental resistance. They pushed harder, so I summoned up every ounce of will power that I could muster--no, no, no, no, NO!

I finally broke free of their hypnotic control and began swinging my arms wildly to ward off my captors. As they struggled to subdue me, I grabbed one of the short Grays, threw it to the floor of the ship and pinned it down with my right knee on its chest. With both hands I grabbed its head and began slamming it hard against the floor. On the third slam its head cracked open and a liquid leaked out from in back of its head forming a puddle on the floor.

He made a sound like he was helpless and dying. And then I began feeling remorse for what I had done. I looked into its lifeless eyes, and he appeared to be dead.

Suddenly, something that felt like a high-voltage electric jolt hit me. A terrible pain pierced by heart. I fell to the floor, unconscious.

The next thing I remember is coming to and lying on the implantation table. The implantation device on the end of the hinged arm swings toward me and is pressed against my forehead. I hear the humming of the device and feel the implant slowly sliding into my forehead. Although I felt numb, exhausted, and subdued, the pain was excruciating (however, in conscious recall the pain was similar to a mild, but brief headache).

When they had finished implanting me I got off the table and tried to stand up. However, I was so groggy that I began staggering around counterclockwise and fell down on the floor and passed out. The Grays picked me up and carried me out to the van. I regained consciousness, and they monitored me as I took off my clothes and got back into bed.

As usual they had installed amnesia, so I woke up in the morning with no conscious memory of having been abducted and implanted—but very pissed off.

Of course, when I recovered the memory of what really happened on that terrible night, I no longer had any illusions whatsoever about the "Pleiadians." I had been abducted again, which meant that they had lied to me about saving me from the Grays. I had allowed them to lead me like a sheep to the slaughter; I had bought their entire propaganda package hook, line, and sinker. I felt embarrassed for being so gullible.

In retrospect, however, as a researcher I now feel that I was very fortunate to have been able to experience this grand deception, because I learned some very important lessons about extra-terrestrial manipulation. I also learned a great lesson about how a belief system can alter one's viewpoint of reality. I wanted so much to believe that I had been saved from the Grays and that my brain implant had been removed, that I still continued promoting the "Pleiadians" for several months after the re-implantation. I perpetuated my belief that I no longer had my brain implant as well. I had been in complete denial of having been hoodwinked by these so-called *Pleiadians*, even though I had been abducted and re-implanted and my condition had dramatically changed overnight for the worse.

When I discovered the truth of the matter I began to question everything that the "Pleiadians" had told me during the seven weeks of freedom from my implant. I began the process of deprogramming myself. Aetheria had given me many opportunities to communicate with her "friends" during this time period, as I was helping her to handle her affairs so that she could move out of her house. I'll not take the time to retell everything they told me, but it was virtually identical to the messages from the "Pleiadians" contained in the book *Bringers of the Dawn* by Barbara Marciniak. Although the book contains some truth, there is an incredible amount of disinformation disseminated by these "Pleiadians."

This demonstrates a working principle of deception used by manipulative extra-terrestrials and many channeled entities. I call it the *Package Deal* deception. The Package Deal works in the following manner: Disinformation in the form of half-truths or blatant lies are cleverly laced in with real truth. Flattery and terminology with sympathetic emotional appeal are often mixed in to make the Package more palatable. The truth disseminated in the Package Deal is the bait that invites the unsuspecting victim to trust the channeled entity (or other source) as an unquestioned authority so that the entire information package is accepted, including the disinformation. ETs and channeled entities use this ploy to enlist votaries who adopt the information/disinformation package as a belief system. The same ploy is used in religions and secret societies. The CIA, for example, uses the Package Deal to disseminate disinformation to create confusion in the UFO field. Had I not been so thoroughly immersed in the "Pleiadian" belief system, I wouldn't have discovered this conspiracy of channeled entities and manipulative ETs.

As reality gradually sunk in, I began to question these channeled entities. During those blissful seven weeks I had an opportunity to ask the "Pleiadians" many questions, some of which I already knew the answers. These were *test* questions that I asked—mostly concerning what I already knew about my own past lives and the past lives of others—and the "Pleiadians" routinely came up with the wrong answers. However, since I thought that they had saved me from the Grays, I overlooked this phenomenon. Again, I allowed my new belief system to prevail over what I knew to be true.

As I continued my research into present and past life abductions, I discovered that I had not ever agreed with the Grays to be an abductee. Furthermore, I could not find any other abductee who had ever uncovered any memory of having made any agreement of any kind with Grays. I have researched this matter quite thoroughly and have absolutely no doubts or reservations about this. Since many other channeled entities lie about these so-called "agreements" with Grays, it became obvious that a conspiracy was in place to cover up the activities of the Grays. Therefore, this conspiracy implicates these deceptive channeled entities—whoever they are—as co-conspirators with Grays.

In 1994 I also discovered that Grays and other manipulative ETs are intentionally harming our physical, mental, and spiritual survival. Consequently, I began calling these manipulative ETs "Extra-Terrestrial Conspirators," or "ETCs."

I also discovered from my own experiences with Grays that they do indeed have emotions. This is, of course, totally contrary to the messages from many different channeled entities.

As I began to deprogram myself from the Pleiadian belief system, the pieces to the puzzle fell into place. I remembered that Aetheria had told me that a flying saucer had landed in the pasture on the east side of the house while Barbara Marciniak was staying with her and training her to channel "Pleiadians." Aetheria's neighbors—a married couple who owned this pasture and were followers of Ramtha—even complained about and objected to her "Pleiadian" friends landing in their pasture! Aetheria said that they had abducted her to "work on her body" to prepare her for channeling. In fact, Aetheria said that they continued to abduct her from time to time and each time they installed amnesia. They told her that she was not ready to have conscious memory of the abductions. (Does this sound a bit fishy?)

Furthermore, Aetheria eventually told me she had also been abducted by Grays. Not only that, but her "Pleiadian" friends told her that they had arranged for her to be abducted by Grays! Aetheria told me she had some conscious recollection of an abduction in which the Grays had extracted ova. She even remembered that the examination table was too cold to be comfortable.

The channeled information (or rather disinformation) that I had formed into a belief system prevented me from

questioning the bleak facts that had been staring me in the face all along. Not only were these so-called *Pleiadians* in cahoots with the Grays, it appeared that they may not even be Pleiadians, and may indeed be Grays or some other type of extra-terrestrial. The obvious problem with channeling is that we cannot actually see the entities with which we are communicating, so we don't know what ET group is doing the manipulating. I've also found that the ET body type is often irrelevant. I've discovered in my research with other abductees that oftentimes human-looking ETs or ETs with other types of bodies work right alongside Grays, performing the same tasks as Grays. Sometimes the human-looking ETs are even more cruel and sinister than Grays! This is another reason that I often refer to the abducting and manipulative extra-terrestrials as ETCs, since the term *Grays* is very limiting in scope. In some circles the term *Grays* is politically incorrect because some people feel that it's prejudice based on skin color.

Toward the end of my seven weeks of joy I was told that Aetheria's "Pleiadians" were from one hundred thousand years in the future, and they were from another universe! Since the Pleiades constellation is located in our own Milky Way Galaxy, this would, by definition, disqualify them as being "Pleiadians." They even confessed that they had never even communicated with Semjase and her Pleiadian cohorts.

Needless to say, I felt like an utter idiot when all this began to sink in and my belief system came crashing down. It took me about a year to get over my embarrassment in admitting that I had been so gullible. However, this experience did finally plant my feet firmly on a path to expose the channeled entity/extra-terrestrial conspiracy.

As I later discovered, I was abducted again in April. The Grays installed a cylindrical anal implant that was about 3/4 of an inch long and 1/8 of an inch in diameter. It was flexible like cartilage, was most uncomfortable, and frequently bled.

About a year later I also discovered that Semjase had not been on the level with Billy Meier—that is, assuming Meier himself was on the level regarding Semjase. She was disseminating blatant lies about the past lives phenomenon. She also admitted that she was networking with the "Zeta Reticulians" (Grays) and that their abductions were harmless. I also found that other "Pleiadian" groups have been deceiving us. Indeed, this was merely the beginning of my *illumination*.

#### APOCALYPTIC PROGRAMMING

I spent the summer of 1993 in the Idaho panhandle where I met Chuck K . . . He was also a UFO researcher and had been abducted at the age of nine. He and his brother had a close encounter with a Sasquatch near their back yard in Michigan. Initially, he only recalled seeing the Bigfoot shaking a pine tree as if he were going to pull it up by the roots. Terrified by what they were witnessing, the two brothers crept back out of the area. The next day the tree was gone. However, later in life he used "self-hypnosis" and recalled seeing a metallic, flying disk above the Sasquatch. Then he found himself aboard the saucer and confronting a Sasquatch face to face. I, too, can vouch that Sasquatch are ETs. In February of 1994 I recovered a past life abduction incident in which two Bigfoot escorted me aboard a large, triangular spacecraft.

I moved back to Spokane after spending the summer in Idaho. In the latter half of September I experienced two very traumatic, debilitating abductions. On two consecutive nights I suddenly awakened about 4:00 a.m. in a life or death struggle, gasping desperately for air. I had been deprived of oxygen to such an extent that it took more than an hour to completely get my breath back and breathe normally. I knew I had been abducted on both nights, and I had a vague memory of having communicated with a Gray. I couldn't consciously remember, though, what this Gray was communicating to me.

I recovered the memory of these two abductions on January 21st and 22nd of 1994. I had camped out in my van at my parents' home in a mobile home park in the Spokane Valley (Greenacres). After reading awhile I fell asleep. During the night I was floated up in a tractor beam through the roof of my van and into a flying disk. This in itself was traumatic, since it was futile to fight against the body paralysis, and I wasn't able to breathe until I reached the ship. I was floated up through the bottom of the craft into the round beaming room. Once in this room I could breathe again and the floor became solid again. I was led out of the room by two Grays and walked into a corridor. I then turned to my left and walked down the corridor, which apparently was near the outer edge of the disk because it curved slightly to the left. In fact, this ship appeared to be the very same type of craft in which my brain implant was removed several months earlier.

The corridor opened up into a room with an examination table that resembled a dentist's chair. However, I was first told to take off my underwear as that was all that I was wearing when I was beamed up out of my bed. I then was led over to the opposite wall where I had to sit on a bench on top of a device that I can only describe as a toilet seat with a rubber-like covering. This device inserted a tube or a probe up my rectum. I think perhaps they were taking a stool sample, but I'm not a hundred per cent certain what they were actually doing. Perhaps they were checking my anal implant; I just don't know.

After that I was directed to sit on the examination chair with an overhead light. They ran a tube down my throat and

into my lungs, and they sucked the air out of my lungs. The Grays often perform this procedure on my wife and me, but we have no idea why they do it. It is always traumatic, though. During this procedure one of the Grays told me (telepathically) to "relax" and "be calm." However, it's virtually impossible to relax when someone sucks the air out of your lungs, and you're desperately fighting for air.

After the "examination" I put my underwear back on, and I was put in a room or area where I was bathed in bright, *white light*. I was then led back through the curved corridor by a short Gray. I walked passed the domed tractor beam room and continued around to another part of the ship. I entered a small room with subdued lighting, and the walls appeared to be reddish-brown. Up against the wall opposite the door was a bed that looked like an oval-shaped, velour bean bag bed, only it was not like anything I had ever seen on Earth. The bed appeared to be a reddish-brown or burgundy color, but I'm not entirely certain as the lighting in the room was quite dim. I was directed to stand near the end of the bed.

A tall, full-blooded, female Gray then entered the room through the same door that I had entered. She walked around to the foot of the bed and confronted me. It was like I was being drawn into her large, black, bug-like eyes, and she seemed to be communicating through her eyes. She said come "join" with me. I smelled perfume—not an artificial smell, but a very pleasant organic smell of flowers. I'm not sure if this was a telepathic implant or if she was actually wearing perfume.

I then discovered what I believe Whitley Strieber meant by "communion," only in this case I refer to it as "seduction." She appeared to leave her head (as a spiritual being), and then she entered my head, sharing the same space with me. She then began a kind of playful, mental tickling in which she made me feel very happy. I smiled because it was such a pleasant experience. I even heard laughter. However, it wasn't audible laughter; this was all taking place purely in my mind. She told me she "loves" me, and I began feeling a very strong affinity for her. My resistance completely melted away with her mental foreplay. She then withdrew from my head and went back into her own body. She began stroking my body on my sides and legs, and then she touched my genitals. Her foreplay had succeeded in arousing me sexually.

She took off her skin-tight clothes, which seemed to be the same color as her skin. I saw her tiny breasts and her vagina, but this may have been a telepathic implant in order to arouse me. Up until this time I had never thought that female Grays had breasts, so I began to suspect that this perception might have been a deception.

She then lay on the bed and I lay on her. As we joined—both physically and mentally—she told me that we were going to create a new life form. During the love making, I felt not only sexually stimulated, but I also felt love for her on a romantic and even on a spiritual level.

The foregoing account attests to the incredible power of the ETCs' use of telepathic hypnosis to alter an abductee's reality. If I had not been under their hypnotic control, I would have been totally repulsed by this encounter, and they would never have been able to compel me to participate in this extremely bizarre activity while in a conscious state.

As she was leaving the room after our encounter, she told me that I would receive a "reward" for my participation. While recovering the memory of this in session, my only thought was that the only *reward* that I wanted was for them to remove my implants and never abduct me again! This, however, was not to be the case.

Before they beamed me back down to my bed in my van, they cleaned me up a bit. I then experienced being spun around and around while lying in a <sup>horizontal</sup> position. I believe Grays do this procedure to disorient abductees, thus reinforcing amnesia of the abduction.

The Grays then floated me down the tube of light into my van. However, I couldn't breathe while in this beam, and the ship was high above my van. Consequently, I had almost suffocated, and this was why I woke up gasping frantically for air after being released from the beam.

The following night I found out what my "reward" was. The Grays beamed me up out of my bed in the van in the same manner. After entering the ship through the floor of the same domed *beaming room*, I was led down the corridor to a similar room—or perhaps the same room—where I lay on the examination table. Again, this table reminded me of a modern dentist's chair that could be adjusted to a flat, horizontal position. They shoved a tube down my throat and into my stomach. The tube was not just uncomfortable, it gagged me so much I thought I was going to throw up. Apparently, they were pumping out some of my stomach contents. Then they adjusted the chair so that I was lying flat, and a Gray moved a chrome-colored, cylindrical rod around my head. The rod seemed to be attached to something with a wire or cord, and it caused strange sensations inside my head. The device felt like it was penetrating my head with an electromagnetic field, but it wasn't painful. I had no idea what they were doing.

A gray then escorted me into an adjacent room. When I entered this room, I noticed some people sitting on a bench on the wall to my right. I sat on the bench like a zombie, waiting my turn. In the middle of the room was a small, circular platform that was raised off the floor a few inches. A cylinder of blue light came down from the ceiling to the round platform.

When my turn came, I stepped onto the platform and was bathed in the blue beam of light. I felt my will being

gradually drained from me. I surmised that they were draining my willpower to prepare me for programming. They turned the beam off, and I stepped off the round platform. I was now facing the wall on the opposite side of the room from the bench. On the wall was a flat screen about the size of a big screen TV. The bottom of the screen was about four feet or so off the floor.

A female gray stood on my right, and was communicating telepathically to me. She was the same female with whom I had made love on the previous night. I heard a voice inside my head say that I was "a Chosen One" and that I would remember my "mission" and "at the appointed time." I stared like a zombie at the screen on the wall, and it came alive with scenes of mass destruction, an atom bomb going off, people dying, fires burning. A great sadness enveloped me as I realized they were showing me a great catastrophe would soon occur on Earth. Tears welled in my eyes as she told me that my "reward" would come right before this worldwide cataclysm. She said that they would take me off the planet and save me from the mass destruction; I would go with them and "learn." They would later set me back on Earth, and my "mission" was to be part of the "new seed" to be planted on Earth "to build a new world." With a heavy heart I asked her when this would all take place. She told me the exact year.

It would not serve any purpose for me to reveal the year that she told me because I believe this was all a manipulation. I've since learned that Grays have given different "end-of-the-world" dates to other abductees during this apocalyptic programming, so it really doesn't matter what year they told me. Grays are pathological liars; any serious abduction researcher knows this.

After considerable research into apocalyptic programming, prophecies, and the machinations of ETCs, I came to the inescapable conclusion that these prophecies are only a means to manipulate people's belief systems. I don't want to alarm people unnecessarily, so I need to emphasize that the foregoing abduction account was pure manipulation and should not be taken literally.

At the end of my programming they beamed me back down into my van, and once again I was deprived of oxygen and woke up fighting for air. Over the course of the following two years my lungs deteriorated. My condition degenerated from bronchitis to severe and chronic asthma. In January of 1994 I had to quit the music business because I could no longer stand to be in smoke-filled bar rooms, and I could no longer sing. Chronic fatigue began to plague me, and so I turned into a couch potato. Between the repercussions of the abductions and the insidious effects of my brain implant, my body became more and more debilitated as time passed.

J guided me through many memory retrieval sessions from January through March of 1994. We were searching for the past life incident that was causing the problem with my lungs. We uncovered several abduction incidents--both past life and present--but we didn't succeed in locating the original incident.

#### RESEARCH FINDINGS--1994

During the first six months of 1994 I began to uncover more puzzle pieces to the extra-terrestrial enigma. In fact, I discovered that 1) the Grays and other ETs were intentionally harming us and 2) that there was a conspiratorial network of ETs bent on oppressing mankind. Consequently, I began calling these insidious aliens "Extra-Terrestrial Conspirators, or ETCs. I coined this term in order to differentiate the participants in this elaborate conspiracy from any benevolent ETs that might be visiting Earth.

I also began discovering that the mainstream abduction researchers were not discussing some of the phenomena that I was uncovering. I later discovered that some of the most well-known researchers were connected with the CIA and were intentionally withholding data. For example, I found that the ETCs would abduct and intentionally torture infants that were only a few weeks or few months old. (See *The Programming of a Planet* for details.) One of these leading abduction researchers, a well-known psychiatrist, even went so far as to state in his book that the aliens meant us no harm.

Consequently, I stopped reading books on the subject and focused on my own research. I found that I could uncover much more truth on my own than reading other people's books. This was due not only to the government cover-up of the ETCs, but also because other researchers were using hypnotism, and I wasn't.

One of the drawbacks with using hypnotism is that it sometimes fails to reveal telepathic implants, the mental illusions that the ETCs sometimes imprint in the minds of abductees. With hypnotism the abductee often only replays the "screen memory" instead of seeing that it is an illusion. These telepathic implants are one of the prime reasons why abductees often feel that their abductors are benign.

**One should never underestimate the cleverness and elaborate methods of the ETCs! They are masters of deception!** Anyone can verify my research findings firsthand by using the proper research methods. The specific techniques I use to uncover present and past life extra-terrestrial contacts are necessary in order to see through telepathic implants and penetrate deeply into the extra-terrestrial conspiracy.

One of the ETCs' primary tools of deception is amnesia. I discovered this early on in my research, and I established three rules regarding amnesia. These rules have held true as I continued researching into the core of the great deception.

I therefore refer to them now as axioms:

**AXIOM #1: ABDUCTEES FORGET THE ABDUCTION INCIDENT BECAUSE THE EXTRA-TERRESTRIALS HAVE INTENTIONALLY INSTALLED AMNESIA.**

**AXIOM #2: EXTRA-TERRESTRIALS INSTALL AMNESIA BECAUSE THEY HAVE SOMETHING TO HIDE.**

**AXIOM #3: EXTRA-TERRESTRIALS HAVE SOMETHING TO HIDE BECAUSE THEIR INTENTION IS TO CONTROL US IN A MANNER THAT IS NOT IN OUR BEST INTERESTS.**

There are people who will tell you that the abductees' fear is what creates the amnesia. This is garbage. (*Garbage* is my colloquialism for *disinformation*). These people may also tell you that abductees are not abductees because they agreed to be abducted. If you trace the origins of such statements you will most likely find that someone got this disinformation from a channeled extra-terrestrial.

The axioms above seem even truer now than when I first established them in 1994. In fact, if you read both *The Programming of a Planet* and *The Eye of Ra*, AXIOM #3 will seem to be an understatement—as if I'm being too kind or dispassionate.

In spite of the above axioms, I do not rule out the possibility that there may be or may have been instances where benevolent ETs might have installed amnesia on rare occasions in carrying out covert operations against the malevolent ETs or perhaps for other *justifiable* reasons. However, as a sovereign being I do not condone the implanting of amnesia under *any* circumstances. It is a violation of free will. The installation of amnesia is synonymous with taking away one's awareness. We need to move toward increasing our awareness, not decreasing it. Even benevolent ETs can be wrong, and they can and should respect our free will. It's time to call an end to secrecy on all fronts.

## IMPLANTS

I also discovered that the ETCs were using four major types of implants to deceive Earthbound humans: *psychological implants*, *social implants*, *telepathic implants*, and *physical implants*. This method of categorization has also stood the test of time and extensive research. I will summarize these research findings below. For an in-depth study of these phenomena read *The Programming of a Planet*.

**PYSYCHOLOGICAL IMPLANTS:** I also call these implants hypnotic implants. The victim is rendered unconscious and then given hypnotic suggestions, or programming. The following examples of ETC psychological programming were taken from actual case studies and are therefore not merely theoretical:

1. The ETCs usually create unconsciousness through the use of psychotronics. They also use hypnotic drugs. Amnesia is often reinforced by an alien's command to "Forget" or "Don't remember."
2. Family members and other environmental stimuli are used to trigger and reinforce the psychological programming.
3. Religious programming is a primary objective of the ETCs: Believe in God; God is male; We are his creation; Be religious; Worship; You must pray to get what you need and want; Rely on faith only, don't use logic. The ETCs don't specialize in just one religion—they simply strengthen the religious beliefs that the abductee is inclined to believe. The plan is to create as different religious beliefs as possible to create disunity and conflict on the planet.
4. Don't question (authority); Just obey; No creative thought; Narrow-mindedness.
5. Pain and suffering are good.
6. Guilt programming: Blame; Shame; Self-doubts; Self-conscious.
7. Invalidation programming: Can't do; Don't do; Evil; Wrong; Cowardice; Unhappiness; Loneliness; Disempowerment as a spiritual being; Mental and physical torture leading to a breakdown of the will or spirit.
8. Propaganda programming: The ETCs use post-hypnotic suggestions and telepathic implants to portray themselves as benevolent, friendly, loving, and will save mankind and the planet; Abductees and contactees should feel grateful to them; Flattery; Abductees are the "Chosen Ones;" The ETCs will save the Chosen Ones to build a New World; Doom and gloom prophecies.
9. The psychological programming during abductions is designed to trigger earlier psychological implants.
10. Key words, phrases, and ideas are implanted to trigger specific implanted behavior and thought patterns. Earthbound humans mutually reinforce and trigger these key words, phrases, and ideas that keep society moving in a certain direction. The ETCs expend a great deal of effort to create group thought. Thus, mankind can be controlled like a herd of sheep. Anyone not thinking or acting like everyone else is referred to as a "black sheep."

**TELEPATHIC IMPLANTS:** As I have already discussed, these mental illusions are used to control abductees during

the abduction and to create the illusion of benevolence.

**SOCIAL IMPLANTS:** These are ideas that are accepted consciously and willingly; they affect society as a whole.

1. Social implants are based upon faith. They demand blind, unquestioning allegiance, worship, or acceptance of a God, prophet, leader, philosophy, discipline, cause, or secret fraternal doctrine.
2. Social implants are held in place by using the principle of reward and punishment. In religion this principle manifests itself as the reward of Heaven and the punishment of Hell or an oppressive caste system as in Hinduism. Social implants appeal to the emotions, not rational thought, and the fear button is repeatedly pushed to elicit the desired response of allegiance and obedience.
3. Social implants are accepted and agreed to voluntarily and consciously. They are passed down from generation to generation and from person to person like a communicable disease.
4. The ETCs are the hidden source of social implants.
5. The purpose of social implantation is to control Earthbound humans. Control (ORDER) is achieved by a) creating conflict, war, disunity (CHAOS); b) creating and establishing unworkable *dead-end* religious practices and philosophies to keep mankind from discovering our true spiritual nature and the true nature of the situation we are in; c) maintaining the condition of amnesia to keep mankind from discovering both present and past life psychological implants, which would lead to spiritual freedom if revealed.
6. Social implants and psychological implants are mutually reinforcing; that is, the power of the social implant is dependent upon earlier psychological implantation; likewise, psychological implants are triggered and reinforced by existing social implants.

**PHYSICAL IMPLANTS:** The ETCs place many different types of objects in various parts of the body. The purpose of most of these implants is open to speculation. However, in working with abductee Jack Wylie, we discovered that one of the brain implants acts as a relay mechanism, or transponder, which allows continuous access to the programming in an abductee's mind. I have already discussed the effects of the implants with which the Grays have plagued me.

#### INVISIBILITY

In 1994 I also discovered the Grays' amazing invisibility technology, or, to use a Star Trek term, "cloaking" technology. In working with my wife, J , and two of our children, we uncovered several instances when we were abducted in populated areas—even in broad daylight!

On one particular night, when we lived on a normally busy intersection in the city of Spokane, J was abducted out of her bed, floated out *through* her bedroom window, and then made to walk through the back yard to a saucer waiting in the alley. The saucer was parked next to a two-lane paved street and about a hundred feet from a stop light. As the Grays escorted her to the ship, a car drove right by the saucer without noticing it.

In another intriguing incident J and I were taking a short walk within the Spokane city limits. There are many apartment complexes and businesses in this area, and it was one block east of Division Street, the main north/south business street of Spokane. The incident took place on June 23, 1994 between 9:00 and 9:30 in the evening. Although the sun had set, it was still light out.

When J and I were about two blocks from our apartment, our son Kevin (pseudonym) caught up with us. He was breathing hard from running after us and was obviously agitated. He exclaimed that he had just seen two UFOs, and his brother wouldn't believe him. On June 26th I conducted a memory retrieval session with Kevin, and he discovered that one of the black flying disks had actually come down into the middle of our apartment complex. The saucer hovered slightly above the swimming pool, and two Grays walked out of the disk and into our apartment. The visitation was very brief, and we have no idea what they were doing. (See the *The Programming of a Planet* for details.)

The technology of invisibility explains why there are not many UFO sightings associated with abductions in populated areas. How they accomplish this is anyone's guess. I think that perhaps they are using some kind of electromagnetic force field. Anyone outside this force field will not see the alien craft or the abductee. The abductee can see the craft, because he or she is inside the invisibility force field. Perhaps this force field alters space and/or time; I can only speculate.

Unfortunately, this technology creates a big problem for abductees who want to substantiate their stories. However, there have been rare cases where eyewitnesses have viewed abductions of people or cattle.

## Fight for Independence

I woke up on the morning of July 4, 1994, with a bad feeling. My calf muscles were very sore, as if I had exercised too much the day before. There was a coldness in my scrotum, and I felt I had been abducted. Later, I took my shirt off while my son Kevin was in the room. He pointed at my bare chest and exclaimed, "Dad!" I looked down at the right side of my chest and saw the scratches. I knew then I was right about having been abducted.

I asked J to give me a memory retrieval session to see what had happened, and she obliged. I found that I had begun the Fourth of July with my own struggle for independence.

During the night two Grays entered our apartment and as usual put me in the familiar zombie-like state. They escorted me out *through* the glass sliding doors and then *through* the chain-link fence around the swimming pool. The usual beam of light extended down from a disk hovering above and touched the surface of the deep end of the swimming pool. The floated me over the water to the beam and then floated me up to the craft.

When I was in the craft the floor beneath me became solid, and we walked out of the beaming room and into the examination room. I got up on the examination table and lay there with a tall Gray on the left side of the table. This Gray began admonishing me for exposing them, and for writing my book about them. He scolded me with the typical arrogance and condescending attitude of a tall Gray.

The upbraiding began to anger me. My *raison d'etre* at this time was to finish my book and expose the Grays and other ETs. My resolve was too strong to allow the Grays to stop me. My anger grew until I broke their hypnotic control.

My first thought was to grab this Gray's neck and choke him to death. I lunged toward him, but succeeded only in falling off the table. My purpose *unshaken*, I quickly stood up and pushed him across the room. I slammed him up against the wall. At this point two Grays had come up from behind me and tried to pry me off this arrogant Gray. One of these Grays reached around to the right side of chest and pulled on me, causing the scratches.

They succeeded in pulling me off, and then they knocked me out. I'm not sure whether they did it with a drug from a syringe or with a stun gun. All I knew is that my body went limp, and I fell to the floor. I went out of my body at this point, but re-entered it in a couple of minutes. They laid my body back on the examination table, made a withdrawal from the *sperm bank*, and then brought me back to our apartment.

Even though the Grays always get the upper hand, I'll never give up the fight for freedom. And I didn't go into agreement with

their

## More Past Life Incidents

On August 12, 1994, I uncovered yet another abduction when I was a German Luftwaffe pilot. I was flying when they beamed me out of the airplane and up into a Grays ship. They rammed that tube down my throat, and they extracted sperm.

J then asked me to return to an earlier, similar incident, and I ended up in 1312 A.D. I found myself in a dungeon of a castle on the coast of England. I was stretched out on my back with my arms and legs stretched out and tied down. The place smelled like urine, and I heard a man scream. A fat, sweaty man with a bare, barrel chest reached for a poker, which had been heating up in a kind of fireplace or kiln. He began laughing and then plunged the glowing orange tip of the poker into my chest. Needless to say I didn't survive this one. With my last breath I exhaled smoke and steam out of my mouth.

I left my body and floated upward into the air above the castle. I was at least a thousand feet above the lush, green landscape and the rocky seashore. I was really enjoying the beautiful view. (This was a lot more fun than being tortured!)

Then I noticed a shiny, metallic disk above me. I went up to the disk and entered it. I saw a tall Gray, and I came within two feet of the Gray's face. The Gray simply faced me as a being. Although he was totally aware of me, I didn't sense that he was communicating anything to me. I then left the ship and found a mother who was giving birth and got into the baby's body. I am not sure if they had guided me to a specific mother.

J then asked for another earlier, similar incident. I contacted an incident in 1129 A.D. in France. I was out in the country and all alone. I watched in amazement as a flying saucer landed in front of me. Six Grays came out of the ship and huddled around me. Although I was conscious throughout this whole incident, I wasn't able to resist their intentions to take me aboard the craft. Once inside the ship, one of the Grays told me that I was *one of them* now. This appeared to be some kind of indoctrination. However, I was not given a choice of whether I wanted to belong to them or not. I was just simply told that in a matter of fact manner. This, apparently, is what Grays call an "agreement."

They then allowed me to go home. They didn't install amnesia in this abduction, so I had total recall of the incident. I began telling people about my encounter with these strange beings. However, this was a time when the Roman Catholic

Church was the law. I was tried and convicted of heresy. They pilloried me in the town plaza, but fortunately didn't burn me at the stake.

J then guided me to another earlier, but similar incident. I then contacted an abduction that took place 2,016 years ago in a mountainous region in Europe. It seemed like it was located in the area where Switzerland is today. I lived in a rustic cabin in the woods with my husband.

I was beamed up into a Grays ship and placed on the examination table. I was terrified. They shoved that tube down into my lungs and pumped the air out. Then the lower half of the examination chair/table divides in two, splitting my legs apart. (This was the same type of table that the Grays used on J during one of her abductions in Spokane.) A tall Gray reaches inside of me and pulls out a hybrid Gray/human baby, which was about six inches long. The Gray shows the baby to me and tells me they'll take care of the baby. Then they take the baby away.

They floated me back down into the cabin, and I got back in bed and snuggled up to my husband. At this point they installed amnesia. Sensing that something was wrong, I got up and went outside to the out house. I discovered blood between my legs and was very distressed. I went back to bed and fell asleep, but didn't know until this session what had occurred that night.

This incident was especially intriguing, because I had never recalled an incident of being a female abductee. After having re-experienced abductions from both a male and female viewpoint, I can state without reservation that it is more traumatizing and a much greater violation to have a baby taken than having sperm taken. It is difficult to express in words the sense of loss that I felt when my baby was taken from me, even though it was part Gray.

### UNDERGROUND BASE ABDUCTIONS

I continued researching the abduction phenomenon by working with other abductees as well as family members. On June 10, 1994, I was working with another abductee Jack Wylie (pseudonym) when he uncovered an abduction near in north central . He was hiking in the hills near this lake in 1988 when he suddenly fell to the ground, unconscious. Several small Grays picked him up and carried him underground where they drugged him and implanted him with false memories of where he had been hiking. Then they took him to a different hill about a mile from where they had abducted him. When they restored his awareness, he was not aware of having been abducted. Apparently, he had been hiking too close to the entrance of an underground installation.

My wife, J , was planning a family camping trip in the summer of 1994, so I talked her into driving to this area southwest of . Jack Wylie's abduction in 1988 intrigued me so much that I told J that I wanted to check out the area and take some pictures. However, before we left , I told her I also wanted to see if I could get abducted in this area. I was curious to see if there was a permanent underground base there. The Grays abduct me so much anyway that I no longer have any fear of them, and I thought this would be an interesting experiment.

We arrived at on July 13th and drove straight to the only resort on the lake. The lake is just a few miles south of . The resort charged over twenty-five bucks per night for a two-tent campsite. Since we were on the economy plan, we rattled back down the dusty washboard road to . We ended up pitching our tents there at . We were now positioned about four miles southwest of .

Later in the evening I set up a reclining lawn chair in the middle of an open patch of lawn near our campsite. I spread out my sleeping bag and pillow on the lounge chair, so I'd be warm and cozy during my sky watch. I stayed up late, watching to the north where the Grays had abducted Jack six years earlier. It was a perfect night for star gazing; the stars sparkled like diamond dust in the clear summer sky. J and our two sons were sleeping soundly in our two dome tents. I was still wide awake about midnight, my attention still fixed above the hills to the north.

Suddenly, I started falling asleep—or rather I was being *put* to sleep! My eyes closed, and in about three seconds I was nearly sound asleep—but something to the north caught my attention. I pulled myself out of my sudden slumber, opened my eyes, and gazed in awe at what had attracted my attention. A bright yellow-orange object hovered above the hills to the north. Within about five seconds the UFO moved to the left and then very quickly grew smaller until it completely dimmed out.

Two nights later we camped out at another nearby lake and before falling off to sleep I was feeling the apprehension of an impending abduction. I woke up the next morning with increased difficulty of breathing, and my overall physical condition had deteriorated. I knew I'd been abducted.

On August 5, 1994, I decided to retrieve the memory of the abduction that I knew had occurred in this area. I figured it was probably just the usual type of abduction into a Grays ship. However, I got the shock of my life! I uncovered not just one, but two abductions in which I was flown to a nearby secret, underground military/Grays base!

## Abduction

The first abduction occurred at about 45 minutes after I had spotted the UFO above the hills to the north. There was no further UFO activity, so I decided to go back to bed. I wadded up my sleeping bag and pillow, folded up the lawn chair, and headed back to my tent. However, before I could get to our campsite under the tall trees, a bright flash knocked me unconscious, and I collapsed on the lawn. At least two Grays picked me up and carried me over to a bluish-white beam that touched the lawn. The beam extended upward to a disk-shaped craft hovering just above the tree tops. They floated me up in the beam, through the bottom of the craft, and into the circular *beaming room*, which was located in the middle of the craft.

The craft was at least sixty feet in diameter (outside dimensions). I walked out of the beaming room and found myself in a large, open room that reminded me of a cocktail lounge. The interior of this craft wasn't like the usual layout of Grays ships. I suspect that it was designed for the comfort of Earth humans, namely military personnel, but this is only speculation. They led me over to the right side of the room where I had to sit down in an unusual, low reclining chair that reminded me of a car seat for infants. This adult-size, reclining bucket seat with sides was tilted back at about a 45 degree angle. I sunk down in it, feeling rather lethargic.

Shortly thereafter I was escorted back to the beaming room. Two small Grays stood at my sides as we floated down the beam into an underground hangar. The disk was too large to land inside the rectangular hangar, which was about fifty wide and a hundred feet long (a very rough estimate). I could see that the ground-level roof of the hangar was open as we floated down into the hangar.

After floating down to the floor of the hangar, the two Grays escorted me over to double doors near one of the corners of the hangar. The doors swung open, and I saw a large, well-lit room with white walls. The room appeared to be an office with computers, but no one was sitting at the desks, so I'm not certain what they used the room for.

I then turned to my right, through a door, and into a small room with white cabinets and a dentist-type chair. My recollection of being in this room was somewhat hazy, as I was given a drug, which I thought might be sodium Pentothal. Apparently, they drugged me during both abductions, because I felt exceptionally groggy in re-experiencing these two incidents. This also made it a bit more difficult in recovering some of the details of these two abductions. After they drugged me, I heard someone say, "He's out." It felt like they were interrogating me, but I was so doped up I could only contact a few of the details. I heard someone say "goddamit," and then someone referred to me as an "asshole." They did something to my head. It felt like it might have been electric shock, but I'm not clear on this. I do know that my head hurt. I felt really awful.

I was then led out of this room and into the large *office* room again. On my left and within this large room was a smaller office. I looked through the large window in the cubicle and could see a desk inside. They escorted out of the large office and down to the end of a hallway where I turned to my left and walked into an elevator. <sup>me</sup>

The elevator was nothing more than a platform that descended and ascended in a vertical, cylindrical shaft. It felt like we descended a very long distance down into the earth. I couldn't tell how far we went, but the elevator descended very fast. It wouldn't surprise me if we had traveled a half mile or more straight down into the earth.

At the end of the elevator ride, they escorted me out into what looked like an underground parking lot. It was a large, open concrete structure supported by several pillars. A man drove a small vehicle in front of me and stopped. The vehicle reminded of an electric golf cart. I sat on the back of the cart with my back to the driver. He drove me across this large room to an exit where we descended even deeper on a narrow road that screwed round and round. I began feeling a bit dizzy due to the constant downward, clockwise turning.

When the cart stopped, I was led into another area, a collection of rooms apparently designated for Grays' operations. I entered the first and the largest room, and they escorted me across the room to a tank that stood parallel to the wall. The tank was four to five feet high and about eight to ten feet long. I climbed a ladder at the end of the tank and plunged into the liquid in the tank. The Grays held me down in the liquid, and I held my breath as long as I could. Finally, I had to inhale the liquid into my lungs. As bizarre as this sounds, I found that I could breathe the liquid! I have no idea why they did this to me.

The tall Grays helped me out of the tank, and I expelled the liquid from my lungs. Then they led me out of this room and into a corridor. We turned left into a small room that reminded me of a steam room at a health club. I sat on a bench in the midst of a thick, foggy *white light* that filled the room. The large, black eyes of a tall Gray appeared in the dense, *white light*, and then he led me to another room.

After lying on the examination table I felt something go down my throat. They followed this procedure with something that felt like an electric shock. Then they extracted sperm from me with their cup-like device placed over my genitals.

After the examination they led me back to the bright, foggy room, then back up to the top level of the base again. Then they escorted me back into the small room with white cabinets and the dentist-style chair. This was the room where

the military people had injected that heavy drug in me. They had apparently designated this room only for the activities of military personnel, parallel in function to the Grays' examination rooms. At this point I only recalled a man in a white lab coat standing next to me while I was lying in the examination chair. The man in the lab coat was talking to another man standing in the doorway—a stocky young man with a crew cut and wearing green camouflage fatigues.

Two Grays then escorted me back out through the double doors into the hangar where they floated me back up to the same disk-shaped craft. They returned me to my campsite, and I fell asleep in my tent. I woke up the following morning without any indication of having been abducted during the night.

### Abduction

The following day I found a free camping area at \_\_\_\_\_, only a few miles from \_\_\_\_\_. We pitched our tents on the sandy beach of the public access area next to a large parking area and boat ramp. That evening at dusk we heard distant thunder echoing through the steep, rocky hills. It grew steadily louder until a strange looking aircraft appeared in the west. It had a large, cylindrical fuselage with short, stubby wings near the middle, and there was a red flashing light on its belly. It flew very low over the tops of the hills, heading eastward. After our vacation I described this craft to a man who had recently left the Air Force. He said it was a cruise missile, and that sometimes they launch a missile in the Pacific Ocean, direct it across the continental United States, and then dump it into the Atlantic.

In the evening of our second day of camping at \_\_\_\_\_, I began to feel very apprehensive and nervous about being abducted. It is my repeated observation that this nervousness comes from the Grays probing my mind. Consequently, I had a difficult time getting to sleep that night. Then a group of teenagers drove into the parking lot and decided to have a party there. J \_\_\_\_\_ was afraid they were going to bother us. However, they finally left, and we eventually fell asleep.

During the night I woke up to the sound of a helicopter and men talking outside our tent. A man unzipped the door to the dome tent where J \_\_\_\_\_ and I were sleeping, and a short Gray entered. The Gray took my hand and led me out through the door of the tent. When I exited the tent I turned to my left and came face to face with a stocky man in green camouflage fatigues—the same man that I had seen in the underground base two nights before. He had a build like a football player. Another man in dress uniform stood on his left, but I didn't look directly at him. I had the impression that this other man was an officer. A helicopter was waiting for them on the parking area above our tent; a small disk-shaped craft was waiting for me on the shore of the lake, about forty feet from our tent. Two short Grays escorted me to the saucer, and a third Gray stood by the steps of the hatch of the craft. As I approached the craft, the helicopter took off and passed low above our heads.

I've recalled being in many different types of spacecraft, but this was the smallest flying saucer I've ever flown in—a real *sports model*. The craft was the typical disk shape, but only about fifteen feet in diameter (outside dimensions).

I squeezed into the tiny ship. The Grays strapped me into a deep bucket seat, the same type of seat in which I sat two nights before in the larger saucer. I was very nervous and my stomach felt queasy. I wasn't liking this one bit.

At this point I left my body and sailed upward, high above \_\_\_\_\_. In the meantime the ship took off with my body. I was enjoying the view so much that I didn't notice which way it went. After realizing that my body was nowhere in the vicinity, I began searching for it. Somehow I knew the saucer had flown eastward, so I traced it over to the underground base. In spite of the darkness of the night I sensed that this base was in a hillside devoid of trees. I believe it was on the south side of the hill, but I'm not one hundred per cent certain that I was that well oriented. The roof of the underground hangar was wide open.

The next thing I remember I was back in my body and stepping out of the saucer into the hangar. This particular alien craft was much smaller than the ship that had transported me two nights before, so it could land on the hangar floor with lots of room to spare. I looked up and watched the stars gradually disappear as the roof of the hangar slowly closed. I couldn't tell for sure if the hangar door slid horizontally or if the doors were hinged like cabinet doors.

Two Grays escorted me to the opposite end of the hangar and through the double doors. I walked into the large office room. The small cubicle office with a window was on my left. However, instead of turning left, we kept walking straight to the other corner of the room. We then turned right into a different corridor than the one I had walked down two nights before. However, like the other corridor, this corridor also had an elevator at the end of it. It was exactly the same type of elevator. We descended after a much shorter ride, and I exited the elevator and found myself in a very large, dimly lit room. It looked like some kind of lounge area, as there were two couches on my right on the other side of the room. A coffee table occupied the space between the two couches.

I saw a doorway straight ahead of me on the other side of the room. However, what I saw next didn't make any sense at all. A naked girl with blonde hair came through this doorway and walked straight towards me! She took my hand and led me into the adjacent room. On the second recounting of this incident I began to realize that this was a telepathic implant. On the third recounting of this incident the telepathic implant completely dissolved. I discovered there

had been no girl at all, but only a tall Gray who was projecting in my mind the image of a naked, blonde girl. Apparently, this was a ploy that the Gray thought it needed to use to get me to follow it.

I then found myself in this adjoining room, bathed in the now familiar, dense, *white light*. I basked in the misty light for a short time, and then we exited through a doorway to the right.

The next room appeared to be some kind of computer or communications room. It reminded me of the type of ground communications room you see in a NASA space shuttle mission. However, this room was smaller, and it was long and narrow. I turned to my left and walked down the length of the room with the wall to my left and a long row of computer consoles on my right. There was a man and a woman in green camouflage fatigues sitting in front of the consoles. There was at least one short Gray in the room, but I didn't stop to thoroughly examine the room.

After leaving this room, I entered a Grays examination room. I took my clothes off and lay on my back on the examination table, which was illuminated by a bright light. There was a tall Gray on each side of the table. They placed a band around each wrist, and then the Gray on my left opened my mouth and shoved a tube down my throat and into my lungs. I don't know what they were doing, but it seemed as if they were putting something into my lungs rather than pumping the air out, as they have done so many times in previous abductions. They must have also drugged me, because I became very groggy during this examination and remained in a drug-like state for some time afterward.

Then they turned me on my stomach, and they removed the anal implant that was installed in April of 1993. Ironically, this anal implant and my current brain implant were installed shortly after the channeled "Pleadians" told me that I'd never be abducted again.

As I recovered the memory of this in session, I roared with laughter, because I had popped out of my body at this point and was looking down at my own naked butt. It was one of those situations where you just had to be there to appreciate the humor of it all. At least there was a positive side to this abduction because they had removed my anal implant. However, I wish that they had also removed my brain implant, as it is very debilitating.

By the time the Grays were finished with me, I was back in my body. After dressing myself a tall Gray escorted me out of the exam room and back through the communications room. The woman sitting at the console glanced at me as I passed by her. Then I approached the man in fatigues, who was sitting further down the long row of consoles. Before I could walk by him, he stood up and glared at me and said, "You didn't see a thing." His stern countenance and serious tone of voice convinced me that he meant it as a threat. However, if I were intimidated by our government, you would not be reading this report now.

The soldier then allowed me to pass. The Gray escorted me back through the room with the misty, *white light* and then into the large lounge room. I was still very groggy from the drugs when I sat down on the couch. A man in dress uniform--probably an officer--was sitting on the other couch. He stood up and faced the tall Gray that had escorted me into the lounge room. They appeared to be discussing what they should do with me. My head slumped down on my chest; I just wanted to sleep it off. That's when they picked me up, and someone said, "Come on." They led me back to the elevator, and we ascended to the top level. They guided me down the corridor to the large, white office room. I turned left and walked a short distance to a door on my left. I entered the room and sat in the dentist's chair. This was the same small room with the white cabinets where I had been two nights before.

The drug was beginning to wear off, and I had a bit more awareness of my surroundings than the last time I was in this room. The man in the lab coat stood on my right next to the chair. I noticed that he was wearing dark slacks under his lab coat and had black leather shoes. He looked to be in his late fifties, wore glasses, and was mostly bald on top with some graying hair around the sides of his head. He was talking with a soldier standing by the doorway just like two nights before. This was the same stocky soldier who was standing by our tent when they abducted me at the beach. Apparently, he was a guard.

When the drug had worn off enough, the man in the lab coat escorted me through the double doors and into the hangar. I noticed that the hangar was cooler than the office that we just exited. Two Grays then escorted me to the same little saucer that had been waiting for me on the other side of the hangar. A third Gray was standing on the left side of the hatch. The hatch door was simply a portion of the rim of the saucer, and it was apparently hinged at the bottom. The steps were built into the inner side of this hatch, so that when this portion of the outer rim of the saucer swung down to the ground, you could use these hatch steps to climb through the opening in the craft. However, due to the small size of the craft, I think that these steps were designed more for the benefit of small Grays than humans. They strapped me in my seat and flew me back to our campsite at

The next morning I woke up feeling awful. My asthma was much worse, probably because they had shoved that tube into my lungs. I knew that I had been abducted, but I figured that it was just another one of my usual Grays abductions.

When I recovered the memory of these two abductions three weeks later, I wasn't prepared for this rude awakening. I can't express in words the horrible shock I experienced when I realized that I was abducted not only by Grays, but by our own military personnel. It is one thing to read about it happening to other abductees. It is quite another matter when it happens to you personally--for it confirms that the military/intelligence establishment has subverted our constitutional

government. It confirms that our government is no longer "of the people, by the people, and for the people." It confirms that an elite faction of our government has committed treason by aiding and abetting the enemy. This reality just sort of popped up and slapped me hard in the face. I knew from this point forward, my life would never be the same. I began to realize that I now had to take on the unpleasant responsibility of informing the American people not only of the truth about the insidious activities of the abducting ETs and their cohorts, but also of the military/intelligence takeover of our country.

#### Base Revisited

On May 20, 1995 I drove back over to this area with two friends; our intention was to locate the camouflaged hangar doors to this underground base. However, we found that we couldn't drive into this area because locked gates barred every road into the area. Consequently, we couldn't cover much ground. By the end of the day we had not found anything unusual.

Bill C was one of the three members of our party. He had been arrested at Area 51 in 1994 for crossing over the line. However, he had to go back to Spokane the same day we arrived. So Charlie and I set up camp at the public access area at . The two of us began an all-night vigil looking for any UFO activity to the north. We wrote down the time about every fifteen minutes to document any "missing time" in case we were abducted. I was the first to succumb to the fatigue of the day's hiking, so I sacked out in the tent while Charlie maintained watch from his car parked alongside the tent.

At 1:00 a.m. Charlie decided to take a cat nap, and so he set the alarm for 1:30 and went to sleep. I began dreaming and feeling that old familiar apprehension and nervousness that I sometimes get before abductions. This feeling was so intense that I woke myself up and went out to check on Charlie. He was stretched out across the front seat of his car, sound asleep. I woke him up and began telling him about my dream when I glanced to the north and saw the UFO. It was a glowing orb of bright, white light. It was slowly strobing on and off at about one and a half second intervals.

When Charlie saw it he began fumbling in the dark for his video camera. The UFO then began slowly descending straight down into the hills without making any sound. However, Charlie didn't get the camera rolling in time to record it. I maintained vigil for the rest of the night, religiously marking down the time every ten minutes, but without further incident.

It was clear to me that the UFO was just about to zip down and abduct me (or both of us). When we caught it in the act, it simply retreated vertically back down into the hangar.

This military/Grays base is located directly north of the area at . We were unable to determine exactly how far north it is, but I estimate it to be five miles north of

## CHAPTER UPDATE: "Journey to Discovery"

On page 16 of this chapter I did not mention the year of the alleged "worldwide cataclysm". The year that the female Gray told me was **1998**. I didn't want to worry people when I wrote the book in 1996. Again, it shows how Grays lie in order to manipulate people. -- Truman L. Cash, Sept. 20, 2010

# THE PLEIADIAN CONSPIRACY

"DO YOU PRESUME TO CRITICIZE THE GREAT OZ? YOU UNGRATEFUL CREATURES! THINK YOURSELVES LUCKY THAT I'M GIVING YOU AUDIENCE TOMORROW INSTEAD OF TWENTY YEARS FROM NOW! THE GREAT OZ HAS SPOKEN! PAY NO ATTENTION TO THAT MAN BEHIND THE CURTAIN!"

The following article is the conclusion of the series articles that have appeared in \_\_\_\_\_ newspaper since February and beginning with "Akarat's Abduction." "Akarat's Abduction" is the missing link that implicates ETs as the hidden source of religions and secret societies. As I have revealed in these past articles, these insidious secret societies are the source of war and chaos on this planet; therefore, ETs are the hidden source of war on this planet.

ETs, however, are very adept at presenting themselves as being benevolent. They possess a very well-honed technology of deception. Anyone who bothers to do extensive, unbiased research will discover this deception. I therefore refer to these covert, manipulative ETs as Extra-Terrestrial Conspirators, or ETCs.

There are several, if not many, ETC groups networking together to program the planet; sometimes they congregate according to body type--sometimes not. For example, in my book, *The Programming of a Planet*, I included the abduction of Karen, who was abducted as a baby by human-looking ETs, Grays, and Gray/Reptilian hybrids all working together on the same ship. The purpose of this particular abduction was to disempower her as a spiritual being using posthypnotic suggestions, which were installed by the use of telepathy, electro-shock, and drugs. The methods used by these ETCs can only be described as cruel and inhumane torture. Anyone who thinks that Grays are here to save mankind or save the environment has bought their propaganda, hook, line, and sinker. It's time to expose the truth of extra-terrestrial manipulation; it's time to peer "behind the curtain."

In "Akarat's Abduction" the ETCs had human-looking bodies, all were wearing masks, and two of them identified themselves as the infamous "Gods" Ra and Ishtar. I also believe that Thoth was also aboard the ship; he was the one dressed in dark clothes who coerced Akarat to establish the Holy Order of the Scimitar. This was a secret society that committed murders to gain control of governments in much the same manner that the Assassins [Hashshashin] operated. [The Hashshashin, which means "hashish users," was a secret society that was active in Persia nearly one thousand years ago. The "lone assassin" ploy--used in the Kennedy assassinations--appears to be an emulation of this secret society political control mechanism. In fact, the word "assassin" evolved directly as a result of the mispronunciation of the word "Hashshashin".]

Ra, Ishtar, and Thoth are so good at deceiving people that even today many people believe that these entities are not only benevolent, but are highly-evolved spiritual beings; much of this disinformation is channeled. The truism "actions speak louder than words" applies in this case, and the actions of the Ra/Ishtar/Thoth group reveal that they are very war-like and deceptive. Zecharia Sitchin's research also verifies this.

I am a past lives researcher, and I am also an abductee. I've worked with over forty other abductees. I have discovered that ETs often use the same people over and over again from lifetime to lifetime. For example, a person who is being abducted this lifetime may also have been contacted by Pleiadians, insectoids, or reptilians in other past lives. I have now uncovered a great deal of data that now links these four main groups of ETs together in a conspiracy. Oftentimes, these Extra-Terrestrial Conspirators (ETCs) install these "chosen ones" (i.e., abductees) in high-level government positions or as prophets, military leaders, or high priests in secret societies or "mystery schools." Therefore, past life research with abductees can often reveal some of the hidden history of our planet.

I recently uncovered a past life as an Egyptian pharaoh, and therefore I had personal contact with Ra. I can confirm from personal experience that he was just another pompous, manipulative ET with a bad attitude and an ego the size of a planet. He traveled in a flying saucer that we called the "Eye of Ra" in which he sat on a throne, proclaimed himself "God", incited fear, and demanded to be worshipped constantly and completely by all Egypt. It was my job to make sure the people had Ra in their "hearts and minds" at all times. We called his ship "the Eye of Ra" because this is where he said he would be "watching" us. He made a big point about his watching us all the time, ostensibly to make sure we continued worshipping him when he wasn't around and to obey his commandments. He once took me for a ride in his *Eye*, and I witnessed first hand how he "watched" us because part of the ship became transparent for clear viewing.

As Pharaoh I was the intermediary between Ra and the people of Egypt; even the high priests were not allowed on his ship--only I was. I was considered to be the "Light" of Ra and the "Sun" (also "Son") of Ra; I was his "messenger." These were the meanings of the name "Ramesses" (Ra-may-sees). It was not pronounced "Ram-zees" like most people say today.

This is the source and meaning of the "All-Seeing Eye" glowing and hovering above the pyramid on the back of the one dollar bill. It literally represents these ETs and their spacecraft. This is the origin of the symbol of *light*, *enlightenment*, and *Illuminati*, as Ra was also known as the Sun God and the *Lord of Light*. *Light* also became synonymous with knowledge from ETs, though much of this so-called "knowledge" was actually false data intended to keep Earthlings in the dark about what was really going on.

Even today many people still conceive God to be a bearded man sitting on a throne. And people today still end their prayers with "Amen" because Ra was also called Amen-Ra or simply Amen (also spelled Amun or Ammon). Early Christians were greatly influenced by Egyptian beliefs. After all, the Giza pyramids were less than three hundred miles from Jerusalem--about the same distance between Los Angeles and San Francisco.

The Ra/Ishtar/Thoth group is also the source of Freemasonry, a secret society with a benevolent facade that disguises a much darker side that few initiates are ever allowed to see. Let me reiterate that most Masons are good people, and most Masons are not directly part of the conspiracy to control the planet through a totalitarian one-world government. However, secret society researcher Jordan Maxwell reports that there is a large, round building in Switzerland that is divided into three equal, pie-shaped sections: 1) the planetary headquarters for the World Bank, 2) the planetary headquarters for the United Nations, and 3) the planetary headquarters for Freemasonry.

Just who are these manipulative ETCs that go by such names as Ra, Ishtar, Thoth, Osiris, Isis, Horus, and Ptah, and where do they hail from? Surprisingly, the evidence points to the conclusion that they are Pleiadians!

Sometimes when I state this to people, I am often confronted with odd looks and scoffing, because so many people perceive Pleiadians to be benevolent. Many people automatically conclude that certain ET groups are benevolent if they don't abduct or physically harm people. This conclusion, however, is not necessarily true.

To explain why this is so, I must first allude to one type of implant that I mentioned in *The Programming of a Planet* called the "social implant." To implant means to establish or instill firmly in the mind or consciousness; a social implant is an implant that affects society as a whole. One of the most common social implants occurs when ETs contact an Earth human--a "chosen one"--and they indoctrinate this "prophet" into some kind of religious dogma and/or prophecy, which the prophet must then communicate to the world. The Earth humans then accept the "teachings" or "prophecies" without question and on blind faith. This phenomenon explains why there are so many different religions on this planet that people have totally accepted as being the *only truth* or *the way*. Also, since it appears that the ETCs can peer into the future via time travel, they can back up their teachings with prophecies, which often do come true.

Ezekiel's experience in the Bible is a famous example of a social implant. The Dead Sea Scrolls show that certain revealing descriptions of the ETs and their spacecraft have been edited out of the current Bible. Ezekiel encountered a man on a throne, which he assumed or was told was "God." I have now confirmed through two separate past life accounts that this was the modus operandi of Ra. Therefore, Yahweh/Jehovah was most likely Ra or one of Ra's cohorts. Even today the Grays reinforce this concept of "God" through hypnotic programming (posthypnotic suggestions), as I have shown through a specific abduction account in *The Programming of a Planet*.

Unlike a psychological, or hypnotic implant, which is installed in the unconscious part of the mind, the social implant is consciously accepted and agreed to by the individual himself (or herself). Because the social implant is accepted with the individual's free will, it has more power to influence and control the individual's thinking and actions than a psychological implant. Social implants are not based upon reason or extensive, empirical research; they are based entirely upon the acceptance of the source of the information (or disinformation) as an "authority."

As I have previously mentioned, social implants contain both information and disinformation, truth and untruth. The ETCs know that they must include some truth into their messages in order to get the whole "package deal" accepted. Therefore, they often spend a lot of time covering the subject of unconditional love and other related subjects to disarm the suspicions of potential followers. Who could argue that love is not a good thing, the reasoning goes, and since they come in love, they must be telling the truth. *Never underestimate the incredible abilities of the ETCs to deceive.* These silver-tongued devils are *masters of deception*. One does not have to be particularly gullible to fall into their traps--They are just very good at what they do.

They can implant mental pictures or "visions" in your head, make you hear voices, and they can even make you "feel" divine love emanating from them. This love will seem genuine, but it is not. Even Grays can do this! I have learned this the hard way--from personal experience. It is therefore not surprising that many channels and psychics are abductees or contactees. I have also had many personal experiences with the so-called "channeled Pleiadians," and I can personally attest that they cannot be trusted and are part of the extra-terrestrial conspiracy. I have presented the details of my encounters with channeled Pleiadians in my second book, *The Eye of Ra*.

Persons who have religious social implants will seldom listen to any other possibilities. I've been sternly reprimanded and even called a devil worshipper for mentioning the subject of past lives in certain religious circles. Ironically, I have often encountered the same sort of mind set in metaphysical, or New Age circles. Some people have formed

social implants around extra-terrestrial groups such as the Pleiadians or certain charismatic channeled entities. Some people have accepted these ETs or channeled entities as being an authority for truth, so they won't even look at the facts that indicate otherwise. Therefore, I have gotten some very adverse reactions by pointing out that the Pleiadians have been lying to us.

I should also mention that no one should feel bad or guilty or self-conscious for having bought into any of the ETC-manipulated religions or philosophies. We all have at some time or another. They know we're looking for truth, and they use this to lead us into their traps. The ultimate lesson we need to learn is to not rely on them as the source for truth.

If you engage in past life memory retrieval, you will discover that you are a much better source for truth than they are! Nearly everything we need to know is already right between our ears. We just need to conquer amnesia. It's that simple. However, the technology needed to dissolve zillions of years of amnesia can get rather complex. The confrontation of past life psychological implants is necessary, though, in order to achieve spiritual freedom and to return to our native state.

Things are not always as they *appear* to be. Because the ETCs are so clever at disguising the truth, we have to conduct very thorough and extensive research to penetrate beneath the surface illusions or *apparencies*. One cannot penetrate the extra-terrestrial conspiracy without first conducting extensive and thorough past life research. Combine past life research with abduction research and secret society research, and you will open up a cosmic can of worms that exposes the ETCs as the source of most of our problems on this planet. This, of course, does not relieve the responsibility of those who have participated on the human side of the equation. Ultimately, WE are responsible for our own condition; this is why we need to expose the extra-terrestrial conspiracy.

Let's now take a close look at the actions and words of the Pleiadians and see if we can penetrate deeper than the surface appearances. I should first note that we do not know if these ETs really do indeed hail from the Pleiades star group, which contains about 250 stars total. In ancient times seven of these stars were visible to the naked eye. Today we can only see six of these stars. Even if the ETs say they are from the Pleiades, there's no way we can verify if they are telling the truth. Anyone who conducts thorough research into the extra-terrestrial phenomenon knows that one of the major problems is that ETs often lie; they cleverly mix disinformation with valid information. In spite of this uncertainty I'll use the term "Pleiadian" for lack of a better label.

One of the most well-known Pleiadian contact cases involved a Swiss man named Eduard "Billy" Meier, who was contacted early in his life by ETs and in the mid-seventies by a Pleiadian woman called Semjase [Sem-yah-zeh]. Semjase told many blatant lies that are easy to verify as such.

For example, these Pleiadians spoke in detail about the past lives phenomenon. A major point that they made was that it is impossible for us to degenerate spiritually from lifetime to lifetime, and that we can only evolve upwards. This, however, is not true. Anyone who conducts in-depth past life research will find that we used to have abilities that would put us in the "God" category. Therefore, our spiritual abilities and awareness have been sliding downhill for a very long time. This phenomenon is easily provable. Also, Semjase told Billy that most Earth humans must wait 152 years in between lives before reincarnating again, another lie that is easily verified with a little research. In reality people often spend very little time in between lives, sometimes even going directly from the funeral to the hospital delivery room. For example, in my previous two lifetimes I only spent a few minutes between death and birth, which, of course, is not even anywhere close to 152 years.

Another easily verified lie that is promoted by these Pleiadians is that spiritual beings go into the body three weeks after conception. Actually, people often don't pick up a body until birth. There are no set rules in the above situations as the Pleiadians would apparently like us to believe. Don't take my word for it--Do your own past life research, and you'll find out the truth for yourself.

Semjase also explained that abductions were okay and that these Grays--the "Zeta Reticulians"--were harmless and peaceful. She also stated that they were only conducting biological examinations and that abductions were harmless to humans. Anyone who has conducted extensive, reliable research with abductees knows that this is a bald-face lie. However, many researchers and abductees are deceived by "screen memories," which I refer to as telepathic implants.

In fact, Semjase had broken off contact with Billy for about a month wherein she admitted that she was networking with the Zeta Reticulians. However, she was very reluctant to divulge much information about the Zeta Reticulians, and Billy had noticed that she was obviously withholding information during this conversation. You can find this conversation and other similar Pleiadian lies in the 2nd book of the Meier Contact Notes by Wendelle Stevens.

Wendelle Stevens was one of the primary researchers working on the Meier case. He was quite confounded when he found that Semjase debunked [discredited; denied the veracity of] many genuine contact cases such as the George Adamski case, which was well-documented with photographs, movie footage and other eyewitness accounts. Ironically, Semjase also debunked the Richard Miller contact case in which he channeled "Space Brothers" including "Hatonn." Stevens had personally attended some of these channelings in which Hatonn directed people outdoors where all those in attendance saw their spacecraft hovering above. This is even more ironic when you consider that Hatonn himself professes to be a Pleiadian!

Hatonn--purportedly a member of the Ashtar Command--is channeled by various other sources, such as the *Contact* newspaper that prints "radio transmissions" from Hatonn. In April I called the *Contact* phone number and explained that I

was a UFO researcher that had uncovered a past life abduction incident wherein Ra and Ishtar established a new religious sect and a secret society. I was informed that they would definitely not be interested in examining my articles on the subject. I asked why not, and the lady on the phone refused to tell me why. I repeated the question and persisted until she finally confessed that they would not be interested in any submissions from me, because Hatonn says that they are not allowed to print anything negative about extra-terrestrials!

I found this viewpoint quite astounding since Hatonn speaks repeatedly about the importance of "truth" in the *Contact* newspaper and even stated: "I know truth, I live truth, I serve truth." Therefore, this could only be censorship, pure and simple. I then found a quote from Hatonn in the paper that read: "A NEWSPAPER must bear all sides of issues and NEVER CENSOR or the paper is no better than any other totally controlled information sheet." I then further read Hatonn's article on Earth religions and discovered that he claims that all Earth religions are entirely the invention of Earth humans! Although he exposes Earth's secret societies, the World Bank conspiracy, and the New World Order, he blames it all on mankind and his stupidity.

In fact, I have found that Pleiadians have never accepted responsibility for creating Earth religions and secret societies! In fact, I have never found any confession by *any* extra-terrestrials wherein they admit they are the creators of religions and secret societies! Furthermore, I have never found any channeled entities *of any kind* who've exposed this extra-terrestrial conspiracy! Now isn't that interesting?

Of course, I am not the only stupid Earthling that has discovered this insidious extra-terrestrial conspiracy that is responsible for creating war and chaos on this planet. William Bramley, author of *The Gods of Eden*, also came to this conclusion several years before I uncovered Akarat's abduction by the Ra/Ishtar/Thoth Pleiadian group. Bramley had conducted research for several years to discover the source of war on Earth and unexpectedly ended up studying about UFOs and secret societies. Many people are also aware of Bill Cooper's exposure of ETs as the source of secret societies in his book *Behold a Pale Horse*. Fortunately, today there is a steadily increasing number of stupid Earthlings who are becoming aware of ET manipulation via religions and secret societies. Perhaps we are not as stupid as they'd like us to be!

It is also not surprising that we find a lot of Pleiadian symbols that repeatedly appear in secret societies. The "Contact" paper is called "The PHOENIX Project;" in past articles I have pointed out how the symbol of the PHOENIX, originally associated with the Ra/Ishtar/Thoth group, has been repeatedly used in secret societies and religions and even by the Grays [the Betty Andreasson abductions]. The "Contact" paper contains typical secret society symbols such as the circle, triangle [which also represents the pyramid], the Sun, and the lightning bolt, which was a symbol for Ra used by the Nazi SS.

The code word of "Light," a symbol for "illumination" and the "Illuminati," is used over and over again by Hatonn in this paper. As I have exposed in the past two articles, "Light" is a deceptive symbol used to disguise the actual dark intentions of ETs and secret societies. Through past life research I have traced this symbol to Ra. This symbol has been cleverly maneuvered into the present New Age movement, in part through channeled entities, in part through Masonic connections.

I might also add that it isn't just a coincidence that the magazine for 33 degree Scottish Rite Masons is called *The New Age*, and that *Novus Ordo Seclorum*, which appears below the All-Seeing Eye on the Great Seal, literally means "New Order of the Ages." These words also appear on a document of the French Grand Orient Masons who incited the French Revolution and on another document of the Bavarian Illuminati.

The symbol of "Light" is also used repeatedly by the Ashtar Command and by Tuella, who channels Ashtar Command members including Hatonn. Their symbol also consists of a circle and triangle with wings on the triangle. The sun, a symbol of Light that is repeatedly used by ETs and secret societies, is also repeatedly used as a symbol by the Ashtar Command. They use such terms as "Solar Hierarchy," "Solar Cross," "Central Sun," and "Great Central Sun Government." They also have a spaceship called the "PHOENIX." Is this all some very amazing coincidence?

These extra-terrestrial conspirators have the audacity to call themselves the "Spiritual Hierarchy." Not only that, they claim they will come and beam up "the Chosen Ones" before a great catastrophe on Earth occurs and then later plant them back on Earth to begin a "New Age." This is the very same message that the Grays are telling abductees!

This so-called "Spiritual Hierarchy," also known as the "Great White Brotherhood," is indeed nothing more than a front for the extra-terrestrial conspiracy. Fortunately, more and more people in the New Age community are waking up to this incredibly well-staged deception. Nearly all the people in the metaphysical/New Age community that I have personally met are nothing but peaceful, gentle, loving individuals with a sincere desire to improve conditions on this planet and the universe. If there is a "Spiritual Hierarchy"--and there isn't--then we would rightfully be at the very top, as we are not plotting and scheming to incite war and chaos on *any* planet by creating misleading religious dogmas and insidious secret societies.

The disclosure that the so-called Pleiadian groups are one of the prime conspirators behind secret societies and religions on Planet Earth is new information. Most people that I have met with interests in UFOs and New Age philosophies have heretofore assumed that Pleiadians were only here to help us and perhaps even save us. I used to believe this myself, and I was hoping that they might help us kick the Grays off the planet. I have since disabused myself of this idea after having conducted considerable research on Pleiadian activities. Actions speak louder than words.

Although the Ra/Ishtar/Thoth group has not--to my knowledge--admitted that they are Pleiadian, old legends and ancient documents and architecture do make this connection. Also, the symbols of the PHOENIX and the winged serpent have been repeatedly associated with their activities throughout history. Also, according to the Egyptians, Ra's father was PTAH. Billy Meier met one of the head Pleiadians on a mothership, purportedly a highly-evolved being named PTAH. I don't believe that this is merely a coincidence.

Billy's Pleiadian contact, Semjase, told him that Adolph Hitler and the Aryan Thule Secret Society were influenced by a group that she called the "Gizeh-Intelligence," because they supposedly lived underground below the Giza Pyramid in Egypt. Semjase also said that these manipulative ETs, who were associated with Egyptian pyramids, were a "splinter group" of Pleiadians and that Ashtar had also been a member of that group. [The quotes and information above were taken from Wendelle Stevens 2nd Book of Meier Contact Notes.]

As I mentioned in the last article, the Aryans swept violently into the Indus Valley region about 3500 years ago. They promoted their white supremacy propaganda and established Hinduism with its phony "spiritual hierarchy" caste system in which everyone is born into a fixed social level. They also established a bogus reincarnation system with its many lies about the past lives phenomenon.

Is it just a coincidence that the Pleiadian's taught their *chosen one*, Billy Meier, fallacious beliefs about the past lives phenomenon? And is it just a coincidence that Semjase specifically stated that Billy was to "undermine" all other religions to create a "new religious drama?" Is it just a coincidence that some channeled entities are also promulgating the fallacious Pleiadian dogma of upward evolvement through consecutive dimensions? Is it just a coincidence that we are told to go to the "Light" in between lives? Is it just a coincidence that ETs have created in-between life implants to keep us reincarnating into inferior "containers" (bodies with short life spans) on Planet Earth. Oh, what a tangled web they weave!

Fortunately, we are at a very unique point in time in history in which we can--if we choose to--break free of this tangled web. We can now understand not only *that* we have been manipulated by ETs, but also *how* we have been manipulated.

The purpose of these ET manipulations becomes obvious when one delves deeply into the labyrinth of deception. The creation of war and chaos and many dead-end religious dogmas (i.e., social implants) keep Earthlings *distracted* so much that they will not discover the past life psychological implants that limit spiritual abilities and freedom. Short life spans for our "containers" (genetic manipulation), in-between lives implants, and enforced reincarnation on Earth are examples of other tools that they use to keep us in spiritual darkness.

Like a butterfly struggling to break free of its self-imposed cocoon imprisonment, we can now shed these unworkable structured realities and belief systems that were created by extra-terrestrials. It is time to fly free and bask in our long-awaited sovereignty. It is time to take the helm and navigate a new destiny--a true "paradigm shift"--free from extra-terrestrial manipulation.

There was a sci-fi television episode back in the fifties, wherein some "benevolent" ETs came to Earth with a message of love and peace. They presented mankind with a book entitled *To Serve Man*. One Earthling translated the book and eventually found out what it was--a COOK BOOK!

I am finding myself increasingly in this very same position; it is not a comfortable one. This is a planet where social implants seem to reign supreme, and it's not a pleasant task to make bologna out of everyone's sacred cows. Truth is truth, and we must earnestly seek it before we'll find it. If we're looking for truth to be handed to us on a golden platter, then we're only going to be fed bologna. But don't take my word for it. If you don't like the message, please don't shoot the messenger. I really only have one message, though--DO YOUR OWN RESEARCH AND PAY ATTENTION TO THAT MAN BEHIND THE CURTAIN!

## MORE DATA ON THE PLEIADIAN CONSPIRACY

In the third book of *Meier's Contact Notes* by Wendelle Stevens, we find that Semjase is clearly anti-Semitic! In fact, she called for the dissolution of the state of Israel and the establishment of a one-world government! In the second book of *Contact Notes* Semjase said this about Hitler: "In his form, he was an incarnated creature of good worth."

Semjase said the following about Meier's role in carrying out the plans of the Pleiadians: "A failure also would mean, that the already predetermined incarnations would have to fail because of the missing of the..., and then would rise no more correctable confusion among the initiated ones. First, notice that she says "already predetermined incarnations." Given the data, which I have presented in the "In-between Lives Implants" report and the "Ra and Ptah" report, this is tacit admission that Semjase's Pleiadians are part and parcel of the enforced reincarnation entrapment cycle on Earth! Secondly, notice the use of the term "initiated ones." Semjase structured the Meier group so that the inner circle would possess secret information. The ellipse in the quote above is an example of many omissions in the contact notes wherein Semjase ordered Billy to keep his mouth shut, and in some cases the deleted data was known only in the inner circle of Meier's group. One finds these kind of inner circle secrets in secret societies.

Also, of interest is that two of Billy Meier's contacts had names associated with prominent figures in the Serpent Staff Pleiadian group, which Semjase calls the "Giza Intelligence"--Ptah and Quetzal. However, there is no data that I am aware of that definitely indicates that *this* Ptah and *this* Quetzal were the same manipulative figures in Earth's history. It may just be that Ptah and Quetzal are common Pleiadian names.

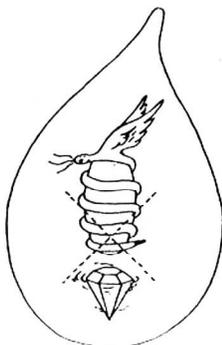
However, I have found evidence that implicates Semjase's group with the Giza Intelligence (in addition to the one-world government/anti-Semitic viewpoint). Semjase admitted in Billy Meier's second book of *Contact Notes* that her group was networking with the Zeta Reticulians. She was suspiciously evasive in responding to Meier's persistent questioning regarding the Zetas and even Meier seemed to be puzzled by her evasiveness. Furthermore, she labeled the Zetas--commonly known as "Grays"--as being harmless and that they were only conducting "biological" abductions. This is a lie--and this lie is also promulgated by channeled ETs and by CIA-sponsored abduction researchers, etc. The Zetas are one of the key groups involved with the Pleiadian/Reptilian/Insectoid/Gray conspiracy to oppress mankind. One of the symbols of the Zetas is the winged serpent. This is also one of the main symbols of the "Giza Intelligence!"

In 1973 a man by the name of Enrique Rincon was abducted by Pleiadians near Bogota, Columbia (Read *UFO... Contact from Reticulum Update* by Wendelle Stevens, pp. 438-439). Sr. Rincon actually saw Grays and Pleiadians working together! Furthermore, these Pleiadians admitted that "they were involved in some of the events described in our holy works." Sr. Rincon saw the Pleiadian symbol below (left) during one of his abductions, which Mr. Stevens has graciously allowed me to use. Compare Sr. Rincon's symbol below with the symbol on the right, an ancient Mississippian Indian (mound builders) symbol.

I found the following sentence in the *Women's Encyclopedia of Myths and Secrets* by Barbara Walker under the heading of "Hermes" on page 396. Hermes was known by the Egyptians as Thoth or Djehuti and by the Aztecs as Quetzalcoatl. The quetzal is a beautiful, rare bird in Central America and coatl meant serpent, so Quetzalcoatl meant flying serpent. Apparently, Quetzal is a Pleiadian name. The Aztecs celebrated the New Fire ceremony every 52 years in which they tore out the heart of a sacrifice victim when the Pleiades constellation passed directly overhead. Now look at the Pleiadian symbol below as you read the following quote about Hermes: "Gnostics viewed Hermes as a personification of the World Serpent, ruler of time, who coiled around the terrestrial egg." There exists in Ohio an ancient Indian mound called the Serpent Mound. It is about a quarter of a mile long, and you can only tell what it is by viewing it from the air; the snake appears to be about to engulf an egg.

Another symbol that is associated with the Pleiadians is the Maltese Cross. The mesoamerican Indians used it, the Egyptians used it, and the Nazis used it. It is a symbol of secret societies. It is also the symbol of St. Germain of the Great White Brotherhood. For more information on St. Germain read William Bramley's *God's of Eden*.

One of the main functions of the Pleiadians in the extra-terrestrial conspiracy is to create many different religions on Earth through face to face contacts and via channeling. This promotes disunity and conflict and tends to keep people out of communication with one another. This also keeps people's attention on the Pleiadian disinformation instead of really seeking the truth by engaging in extensive past life and in-between lives therapy and research (which exposes their insidious machinations). The Pleiadians are just as active today as they were in ancient times.



## THE NAZI CONNECTION

My wife, J , guided me through nine memory retrieval sessions in the first three months of 1994. We were searching for the past life incident that was causing the problem with my lungs. We uncovered several abduction incidents, both past life and present. However, we did not succeed in alleviating my breathing problem.

We did uncover some intriguing experiences with Grays back in the '30s and '40s when I was a pilot in the Luftwaffe (German Air Force). I have previously mentioned two of the abduction incidents that I experienced during this time period. I was not intentionally trying to contact a past life incident or an abduction incident, since our purpose in this session was merely to discover the source of my asthma. The following incidents came into view, because of that familiar and traumatic procedure of the Grays shoving a tube into my lungs and sucking the air out.

I wasn't your typical, hard-core Nazi. My high-level position in the Luftwaffe was primarily a result of the fact that I dearly loved to fly airplanes. Hitler's atrocities repulsed me. In one non-UFO related incident that I recalled, I was given a guided tour of Auschwitz, and I was shown a large, bulldozed trench filled with bodies. It was all I could do to keep from throwing up, but I had to maintain my composure so that no one would detect my revulsion of what I had just been shown.

My earliest memory of contact with Grays in Germany was in 1938. This was a momentous occasion for the Nazis as it was the first *official* meeting with the Grays. When I contacted this incident, there was one thing of which I was certain--the year was 1938. It is quite possible that there were other preliminary meetings and/or communications with the Grays that had occurred before this occasion, but I am not aware of any other events.

My memory of this event began inside a large airplane hangar at an air field somewhere in Germany. I was standing near one side of the hangar with people sitting on bleachers to my left. I was facing a stage in the middle of the hangar. High-level Nazi officials, including Adolph Hitler, sat in rows of chairs on the stage. There was a microphone on a stand at the front and center of the stage. I walked around in front of the bleachers and walked toward the stage. I stepped up onto the stage and stood in front of the microphone. After giving a short speech I sat down with my hat in my lap, feeling rather important. Hitler then gave one of his rah-rah-for-the-Third Reich speeches.

Afterward we adjourned outside through the large sliding hangar doors behind the stage. The bright sunlight outside made the inside of the hangar seem rather dark in comparison. A very large alien disk was parked approximately one hundred feet from the hangar. There were rows of chairs facing the entrance to the craft.

I was invited aboard the ship for a *tour*. I accepted. What I didn't know and what the Grays never bothered to mention, was that I was going to receive a painful examination and psychological programming.

The next I remember on my *tour* was lying on a table with a bright light overhead. I felt pressure against my chest as if something was holding me down. A Gray took a fingernail sample, and then they shoved a tube down my throat and collapsed my lungs. (I gagged and coughed when I recalled this part of the incident in session.)

Although the examination was relatively short, they also put some kind of device on my head which pressed against my temples. The device caused many pictures to flash rapidly through my mind. I remembered seeing pictures of war and an atom bomb going off. It gave me a headache. After the examination I got off the table, put on my clothes, buttoned my coat, and continued on my *tour* of the ship.

On the day prior to recovering the memory of this Grays/Nazi meeting, I contacted another similar incident, which occurred in 1939. The following account, taken from J notes, appears to explain why some airplanes and their pilots have vanished without a trace. You will notice that I recovered additional details of the abduction each time I returned through it.

March 10, 1994, Memory Retrieval Session:

"Return to the incident that will resolve the bronchial problem."

(I begin coughing and gagging.) "That's the problem. I'm in the incident. They're putting something in my throat. I get the feeling it's last lifetime." (At this point in time I was not aware that I had had a very short lifetime between 1945 and 1949.)

"Is this last lifetime?"

"Uh-huh. Direct me to the beginning of the incident."

"Return to the beginning of the incident and run it, please."

"I'm in an airplane, flying."

"Are you flying the airplane?"

"Uh-huh. Clouds below me."

"Are you in pain?" (J observes I am experiencing some stress.)

"They've got a paralyzer beam. I get taken up into a ship above the plane. Got the feeling it's a pretty big ship."

"This is a spaceship?"

"Uh-huh. A Grays' ship. I'm kind of stuck in the incident. Something's happening now." (I tense up.) "I'm trying to figure out what's going on. Feels like a really huge ship."

"Are your eyes open?"

"Yeah. Oh, god! My back...and my chest...it hurts! In my upper chest. I'm sitting in a reclining chair. (Coughing and gagging) There was a probe in my lungs. It's almost like I pass out from it. I'm still sitting in the chair. It's sore." (I rub my chest.) "I have a heaviness in my head...a dull ache in the back of my head."

"Are you still moving through the incident?"

"I'm trying to."

"Continue to move through the incident."

"Okay. I just feel stuck in the chair. It's not going anywhere. I guess they're not through with me."

"What's going on?"

"I don't know. I think they put a needle in my back...in the spinal column. Ow! It hurts. It's easing up now."

"Are you still sitting in the chair in the same position?"

"It's real difficult to say. I can't seem to tell what position I'm in. It's like this is really occluded. It seems like I'm sitting in the chair."

"What's happening now?"

"I'm trying to look and see. Seems like I just pull out of my body. I just go out the back of my head and up. It feels like I'm watching from outside my body. Ow! I've got a pain right there." (I point to my forehead between my eyes.) "Seems like there's some kind of thing attached to the head of the body. It's just too much to be in my body. This thing in my head feels like driving needles inside--needles in my brain. I'm getting two perceptions--being inside my body and outside it. Felt a kind of pain in my stomach. It feels like I'm moving through the incident; it's just taking a long time. It's quite a painful examination. Ow. My stomach hurts."

"What's causing that pain?"

"The examination. I can't see anybody. I'm in a room with a tall ceiling. It's a large ship. Ow. It was that ouch again. I don't know what they're doing. I feel like I'm floating. Floated to another room. Feels like a big room. Still have that pain...right there." (I touch my stomach.) "It has a big high ceiling."

"Can you see the ceiling?"

"It's a curved, big ceiling...thirty, forty, fifty feet high. There's something on the other side of the room."

"What is it?"

"Trying to look. I think it's my airplane."

"Your airplane is on the ship?"

"Yeah. And they're all over it. A bunch of them."

"Are they wearing anything? Can you see what they're wearing?"

"Huh-uh. There's a couple of Grays in the middle of the room. It's like a big hangar. A flying hangar. A big ceiling, a high, wide open space, a big thing. I go back to the airplane. I get in the cockpit."

"How do you feel?"

"Tired."

"Are you flying the plane now?"

"The plane drops down through the floor, on a tractor beam. It's put down from the ship, and I continue flying on."

"Is that the end of the incident?"

"Seems like I see the craft afterwards. I see the craft and report it."

"Do you report it from your plane?"

"Yeah."

"Is this the end of the incident?"

"Yeah."

"Start at the beginning."

"Oh, that's what. I'm beamed up into the ship--the whole plane. I'm sitting in my cockpit in the ship, and a Gray's looking in at me. I'm so fearful at first. It's like I'm not...It's different this time. It's like they let me be conscious. I've never felt this way before. It's kind of shocking. It's an alien race. There's lots of short Grays around. And they escort me from the plane. Never seen so many Grays before. Must have been twenty or thirty of them there. I go with them through a hallway, corridor, kind of rounded ceiling. It's like ramps that

go down from one level to the other. There's this one room...hard to describe. Like consoles and things. There's people (Grays) at the consoles. I go down the ramp to this circular deal. Seems like I contact...There's a taller Gray there. Then I'm in the chair. There's shorter Grays, too, around me...like setting things up, I guess. I feel like I'm being restrained, strapped into the chair. It's different from anything I've been in. Hard to even talk. I feel like I'm molded into this chair...snugged up. My implant in my nose just made a weird sensation--different than I ever felt it. I think this is why I have a hard time getting through this incident, because I'm drugged."

"Continue."

"Ow. I think that tingling in my nose is because that's when they put that implant in." (I cough and gag.)

"Please don't. My head hurts."

"What's happening?"

"I don't know." (I cough and gag some more.) "This is what's happening. They put something down my throat into my lungs. Oh, now that's over. It wasn't as bad this time. Now is where I get two perceptions of my body--like I can take any viewpoint I want." (This is the point in the incident where I leave my body.)

"What do you see?"

"It's like I expand until I feel the ship. Then I'm outside the ship, viewing it. It's round...like a flying saucer. I've never seen that shape before. It's big...a big saucer. But it's higher in the middle with a different curve. It's metallic. It's like a squashed bell. My leg wants to shake. I don't know why. This is weird. What was that?"

"What was that?"

"I don't know. All of a sudden my legs were shaking. They're kind of tingling now." (My body tenses up and twitches.)

"What was that?"

"Boy, you got me. They're doing stuff to my body. Just different things. I'm picking up more than I did the first time."

"What's happening now?"

"Oh. I think they're going to take a sperm sample now."

"Are they?"

"Uh-huh."

"Can you describe what's happening?"

"It's like it's going in real time. I can't speed it up. My balls...they're hurting...like somebody's squeezing them. Ow. It's uncomfortable. Leading up to this I had a pleasant thought. I was thinking of Eva. (The Grays often telepathically control the male abductee to think of some experience or person in his life that will cause sexual arousal in order to collect sperm.) I'm pretty sure that was the date--1939. I've got some head pains, too."

"What are they like?"

"Pressure here." (I point to the left side of my head. My leg begins quivering again.) "God, my balls are sore. I don't think I'm a girl this lifetime!" (I laugh at my joke.) "Now I feel no pain going on now. It seems like they do stuff. I'm allowed to relax."

"Is this one of those times you're allowed to relax?"

"Uh-huh."

"Can you hear anything or smell anything?"

"No. Just body sensations is all I'm getting. I'm sure it's because I'm drugged. Something's putting my head down on my chest...like this." (I put my chin on my chest as I re-experience this part of the examination.) "It's damned uncomfortable. Ouch. Sharp pain right there." (I point to a spot above my right eye.) "There's a pain in here." (I point to my forehead between my eyes.) Feels like a band going around my head." (I moan.) "I can't speed this up. I try to go through it faster, but it's like real time, and it's so slow because I'm drugged. I had kind of a feeling of contentment, then a pain in my nose." (Long pause) "Then they float me out to my airplane."

"Are you still unconscious when they put you on your airplane?"

"I'm relaxed."

"Are you awake?"

"Kind of rummy."

"Are you awake on your airplane?"

"Yeah. Real tired. Then I feel kind of a pain sensation on my forehead, and it brings me out of it."

"Are you sitting in the cockpit of your plane now?"

"I'm flying it...trying to find the ship. It's in the clouds, but I have to head back. I'm kind of in a quandry. I'm kind of scared to report it."

"Do you remember it?"

"I'm trying to determine that. I saw the ship, but I don't think that I'm supposed to remember what occurred on the ship."

"Start at the beginning of the incident."

"I'm flying my airplane. Stress on my body. My hands are on the steering wheel—or whatever you call that thing. I'm unconscious. Then I'm in this big ship in this hangar-type room. There's a bunch of Grays around my airplane. I'm looking out the left side of my cockpit. They tell me to turn it off—not words—intentions. Turn it off; come on out. I'm thinking what's going on, and my thinking's in German. Then they take me to the inside towards the inner part of the ship. There's a big wall and a ramp going up and a doorway opening. We go through the corridor. It's kind of rounded and down another ramp into another room. There's screens and consoles and stuff. They let me look all around. It's like I have freedom to walk and look at stuff, and I'm taking it all in. I'm just going along with them."

"Do they communicate anything else to you?"

"I'm checking that out now. I just get the feeling...I'm not really afraid of them. I accept the fact that they look different. Big, black, wrap-around-the-side-of-the-head eyes. We walk through this corridor. There's a window. You look out and see the clouds. The corridor winds around. Somehow they get me into a chair." (My body tenses, muscle spasms) "There were some jolts through my body...made my body jump." (I yawn and my legs twitch.) "I'm still sitting in the chair...just really relaxed." (I cough and gag.) "This is where they put something down my throat. It's a tube. It's a tube because I'm breathing through my mouth. It's just in there down to my lungs. It's gagging me. It's no wonder I gag easily, as many times as I've had this done to me the last two life times."

"What are they doing to you?"

"I have that tube in my lungs while they do other nasty things to me."

"What were they just doing to you?"

"I think they were putting a needle in my back in my spinal column. They tilted my body. I don't know if it was a needle or a shock to my spinal column." (This was done to me in another abduction that occurred in this lifetime.) "I think they're putting a liquid or something down the tube into my lungs. They take it out. Feels like there's a liquid in my lungs. Feels like they take off my pants. I'm moving through the incident...It's much lighter this time. So much was discharged last time. So I think I make a deposit to the sperm bank. This was 1939. I'm still a pilot. I'm laying on the table thinking about Eva. I'm really in love with her. I knew her before the war...Anyway I'm still in this chair, and I'm in this part where I'm almost happy...content. I'm floated out to my airplane...still just really relaxed. I'm tired."

"What's happening now?"

"I'm flying my airplane. The UFO disappears into the clouds. It kind of flashes as it disappears."

"Is it okay to leave this incident now?"

"There's something in the chair I didn't cover."

"Find the incident in the chair and run that."

"It's hard to say what's going on."

"How do you feel?"

"Not good. They put a needle in here, too, or something." (I point to my chest.)

"Do you have any pains?"

"Right here." (I touch my chest.) Pain in my heart. I think they inserted something into my heart. I feel some thing around my head. It's a device going around my head. They're doing something to my brain, my mind. Makes my head feel warm, but it's doing something to my mind. Almost like it has flashing light pulses. Maybe this is what was causing my head pains. Feels warm around my temples. These sensations going on around my brain...pulsing light. My stomach's kind of upset. I think there might be another earlier incident similar to this one. We can check it out in our next session. They float me out to my airplane...and put me in the airplane. They beamed me down through the floor, I think. I kind of feel content and fly back to base."

After this session, J informed me that a scar had appeared on the left side of my face on my cheek during the session. It was about two inches long, diagonal, and slightly curved.

On February 28, 1994, I uncovered another German abduction incident in the process of trying to solve my bronchial problem. My impression is that it occurred in 1945 before the war had ended. I was standing on a hill above some kind of German installation with woods behind me. Two Sasquatch walked out of the woods behind me and stood on each side of me. They were tall, hairy, and had an odor. They escorted me down off the hill and into the middle of the flat area below. We waited there briefly.

A huge, triangular spacecraft moved towards the spot where we were standing. It passed over the hill where I was previously standing and then passed directly overhead, casting an ominous shadow over the area. The ship stopped, and all three of us were simultaneously floated up inside the tractor beam. It was a bit frightening because I could see the ground below as we ascended higher and higher into the ship. The room inside the ship was large with a high ceiling and no windows. The ship, which reminded me more of a *freighter* than a passenger ship, vibrated as they transported me to another location.

The next thing I remember I was in the examination chair. They had drugged me, but I don't know whether they drugged me in the triangular ship or in the examination chair. A tall alien on my right side was doing various painful things to me. It reminded me of a giant praying mantis leaning over me with long arms and long fingers. This mantis-like being tells me (telepathically), "Sei ruhig." (It means "be calm" or "be still" in German.) When I was done, this being said, "Aufstehen." (Stand up.) This was very intriguing to me since I now had memories of aliens talking to me telepathically in two different languages.

During this examination they implanted me with a brain implant, which was inserted through my forehead right above the bridge of my nose. This was the same implanting procedure that I experienced this lifetime. Also, a long needle was inserted into my heart and shocks were delivered to my body. I got the impression they were checking out the connection between the cardiovascular and neurological systems of my body. I also felt a sharp pain in my back and pressure on my head and temples, like a band around my head. It was interesting in recalling and re-experiencing this incident, because I felt myself in a larger male body with hairy arms and a bigger, hairy chest than I have this lifetime. I heard a very strange language being spoken during this examination, but I don't know if it was telepathic or verbal.

After the examination and implantation I was escorted by the two Sasquatch bodyguards through a large, round tunnel. When we walked out of the tunnel, I found myself in a hot, dry desert area. There were other Germans in military uniforms walking around. There were also some kind of strange aircraft, which didn't seem to fit into this time in history. They had sharp noses and looked more like modern Stealth aircraft.

While recalling this incident, I had a very enigmatic *knowingness* that I was on Mars. I don't know why I thought this was Mars, as it makes no logical sense to me. This was obviously not Germany as there are no deserts in Germany. Abductee Whitley Strieber remembered being abducted and taken to a desert area, too, but there may be no connection whatsoever between our separate experiences. Wherever this was or whatever the case may be, the most significant aspect of this incident was that I saw Earth humans and Grays working together at an underground base.

UFO researcher Timothy Good dug up some interesting statements by two pioneer German rocket scientists, Dr. Wernher von Braun and Dr. Hermann Oberth. In 1959 von Braun was reported to have said, "We find ourselves faced by powers, which are far stronger than we had hitherto assumed, and whose base of operations is at present unknown to us. More I cannot say at present. We are now engaged in entering into closer contact with those powers, and in six or nine months' time it may be possible to speak with more precision on the matter." He made this statement in reference to a U.S. satellite being deflected out of its orbit.

Dr. Oberth is reported to have said, "We cannot take the credit for our record advancement in certain scientific fields alone; we have been helped." He was asked by whom we were helped and he replied, "The people of other worlds." In his book *Alien Contact*, Timothy Good said that he had spoken with Hermann Oberth in 1972 and that Oberth "did not reject the possibility that aliens might have established bases here on Earth."

## REPTILIAN PROGRAMMING

On November 27th and 29th of 1995 I uncovered a past life abduction by Reptilians. This incident was very revealing in that I finally learned why ETs take abductees and contactees into *white light* rooms. I call them *white light* rooms because these rooms are filled with a dense, foggy *white light*. This *white light* is so thick that it is difficult to see anyone unless they are very close to you.

This incident also demonstrates the benefit of past life therapy. For about a year prior to discovering this incident I had been plagued with chronic fatigue. I had to sleep about twelve hours a day and often had very little energy to get up and walk around or function as a normal adult. I experienced a weird sensation in my head like a band of electromagnetic energy tightening down on my brain. This often made it difficult to make mental computations quickly or think creatively.

My doctor wanted me to take mind altering psychiatric drugs to "cure" my problem; he claimed I was suffering from mental depression. However, I refused to take any drugs, because I know that drugs are not the answer. Eventually, I handled the problem with past life therapy with the help of my wife, J who guided me through the incidents.

In 1942 I was a colonel in the Luftwaffe. One day I was flying my airplane--a Messerschmitt--very low over some barren, rolling hills in Turkey. Up ahead in the distance I saw a range of mountains. I began my ascent and banked off

to the left, still climbing higher in the sky. At this point a tractor beam from some kind of alien craft began pulling me upward and inside the craft. I then found myself sitting in my airplane inside a very large room as big as an airplane hangar. The floor of the *hangar* became solid, and two reptilians approached my plane, climbed up on the wing by the cockpit and said, "Aufstehen," which means "get up" or "stand up." They were communicating to me telepathically in German.

After shutting down the engine, they pulled me out of the cockpit and hauled me out of the hangar through a large open doorway and into the adjoining room. This room was also quite large and had a very high ceiling. There were no aesthetics to be found here; the interior of the craft consisted mostly of cold, black metal and machinery. The ship didn't "feel" or look like a typical Grays ship, with which I am very familiar. Also, the Reptilians handled me in a much rougher fashion than Grays, hauling me around by my arms like a hunk of meat.

They strapped me into a large metal chair. There were separate extensions attached to the chair for each leg. The back of the chair was tilted back slightly. About ten feet in front of the chair was a machine that looked somewhat like a television studio camera. This device had a cylindrical extension, which was about ten inches in diameter and just a few inches in length with some kind of a lens inside.

Suddenly, I saw a bright flash of light in the lens and a powerful energy pulse slammed me in the head. A terrible feeling like an electric shock surged through my body, causing my body to jerk. Before I could recover from the shock a reptilian commanded, "Achtung!" (Pay Attention!), and the device blasts me again. They repeated this procedure over and over again. It was an electronic torture machine; it was being used to break my willpower. At first it made me extremely agitated; I wanted to break free of my restraints and ring their necks. However, the relentless slamming of the shock waves finally took their toll, and my chin fell down upon chest; I was lethargic and ready for programming.

They grabbed the upper part of my arms, jerked me out of the chair and dragged me off to another room that was filled with the foggy, *white light*. They cuffed my wrists and suspended my listless body by my arms, my limp feet touching the floor. There was a sharp pain in my upper left arm and shoulder from being jerked around and hung by it. They now began the programming.

I couldn't tell from which direction the communication was coming, but it was telepathic and in the German language. They told me that I belong to them, I am one of them, I will do their bidding, and I will carry out what they say. They said I am a "chosen one," and they will take care of me by making sure I have a high place in government. I then hear the word "krieg" (war)--They say I will make war for them and that war is good; it's good to kill, because it gives one power and strength (they said "macht," which means "power").

They hauled me out of that room, into and straight across the previous room, through a corridor, and into a different *white light* room. They laid me on a horizontal metal slab and spun me round and round. This, of course, not only made me dizzy and my stomach queasy, but it also disoriented me, so as to reinforce the amnesia of the psychological implanting session.

They drug me back out to my plane and revived me. I started the plane, and they dropped me and plane out the bottom of their craft. I flew on my merry way without any memory of having been abducted.

During this incident I had the unfortunate displeasure of experiencing how aggressive and warlike the Reptilians are. These guys have a real mean streak in them! The purpose of the programming was to make their viewpoint my viewpoint.

Although they avoided confronting me face-to-face during this abduction, I did notice that they had a snake-like or lizard-like skin. I didn't notice any of them wearing any clothing. Their eyes were snake-like, yellow with vertical, black slits in the middle. I also noticed that they had stubs where a tail would be.

It took two sessions to handle this incident. I had to recount it seven times before I got all of it and erased all the painful emotion, physical pain, and the programming.

So far I have recovered about fifty past life and extra-terrestrial contact incidents. I discovered that the Grays and other ETs also use the *white light* rooms to program abductees and install amnesia. They also use the spinning tables in *white light* rooms to disorient abductees before returning them, in order to reinforce the amnesia.

## IN-BETWEEN LIVES IMPLANTS & OUT OF BODY ABDUCTIONS

February 1, 1996

(Read the "Ra and Ptah" report before reading this report.)

- IMPLANT: 1. To instill or inculcate firmly in the mind;  
2. To insert or imbed in the body

From December 3, 1995, to January 7, 1996, I recovered the memories of several in-between lives incidents. In so doing, I learned how I became trapped in the reincarnation cycle of Earth. Consequently, I discovered one of the most guarded secrets about extra-terrestrial manipulation.

I didn't become trapped into the embodiment cycle on Earth until 12,389 years ago. Before this time I was a free being. By "free being" I mean that I was a spiritual being who was not yet trapped into a compulsive, involuntary reincarnation cycle. I was free to be in a body or not be in body by my own choice. I could be in a body without being "stuck" in a body. I spent most of my time just being a free being without being in a body at all. There were times, however, when I was temporarily placed in a body at implant stations. In these cases I would eventually get free of the body and continue on my merry way as a free being. As you will see, the difference here on Earth is that there is a SYSTEM to create amnesia and keep a being trapped in a seemingly endless, revolving door CYCLE of re-embodiments.

Free beings are invisible to the naked eye. However, they can create and project a visible form or energy, which can be seen by the naked eye. This sometimes occurs in the "ghost" phenomenon. It is not difficult to locate the position of a "ghost" (i.e. a being without a body) in a room, and one can even communicate with it. I have personally experienced this phenomenon. Cats—as you may already have observed—are very good at spotting beings.

Before I became trapped on Earth I had been hanging around this area for thousands of years, having interactions with beings in bodies, both terrestrial and extra-terrestrial. For example, one day I was hanging around Atlantis when I spotted a young man and woman lying in the grass overlooking the ocean. I threw them together, causing them to engage in sexual intercourse. I went into both bodies simultaneously, experiencing the pleasures of sex as a third party, even though I had no body of my own.

Of course, this was the wrong thing for me to do, but I also mention it here to illustrate that free beings are not always the most ethical beings. Activities like this tend to give free beings a bad name. Sometimes free beings will touch a body and kill it. Therefore, free beings incite beings in bodies to invent electronic methods to trap free beings, so that they are not so much of a nuisance. Consequently, there has been a long-term battle between free beings and beings in bodies. I should also note that originally we were all free beings before we became trapped in the physical universe. Therefore, life has been sliding down a slippery slope over a very, very long time period.

When one engages in extensive past life therapy, one will uncover many different types of implant stations. These are spirit traps that are designed to trick a free being and then force the being into a body. The common denominator of these experiences is electronics. There are many different types of high-tech electronic methods to accomplish this; it appears that electromagnetics plays a key role in this process. What I find amazing is that beings without bodies can be effectively controlled with electronics. As incredible as this sounds, this phenomenon is indeed common, and anyone can contact many such experiences in the past.

In fact, we all have experienced both sides of the equation. That is, we have all been victims of these implanting techniques, and we have also been the victimizers. In spite of some people's "holier than thou" attitude, we have all had a checkered past.

For example, on December 3, 1995 I uncovered an incident that started out with me as a free being in space. I became interested in a very large, disk-shaped craft, so I entered it. I was then pushed by an electronic force field into a small confinement area near the edge of the inside of the craft. I was then "sucked" into a body via some type of electronic tractor beam. Then I was anchored in the body through a series of electronic wave pulses that felt like very intense electric shocks. It overwhelmed me and then just beat me into the head of this body.

Two tall beings with skinny arms, legs, and necks and enlarged craniums approached the implanting device. One of the beings said (telepathically): "You're one of us now." These two beings then escorted me and my new body to a control tower in the center of this craft. The craft was open on the inside with no dividing walls and was the size of a football stadium (except that it was circular). The two beings then instructed me how to operate the instruments in the control room to entrap other beings into bodies. I then became an implanter right after having become an implantee.

In another incident I was traveling around the universe with a friend who was also a free being. This was really fun, because it was like being on vacation all the time and seeing new and interesting things. And the nice thing about being cosmic tourists was that we didn't have to have money, food, lodging, etc., and we didn't have to be home at any certain time.

We came upon an implant station on a planet, which captured my interest. A naked man sat in a chair between four posts. Several naked women were sexually stimulating the male body. My good friend, sensing the imminent danger, cautioned me not to approach this place. Unfortunately, I disregarded his warning and entered the male body to experience the sexual encounter. At this point someone turned the juice on (electronics) and anchored me into the male body. As I later discovered in my past life research, sex has long been used as a method to entice free beings into bodies.

In a more recent incident as a free being in the Earth area, I was working for an ET group—I believe their name was something like the "Theolosians" or "Thelosians." I was working out of a large disk-shaped craft above Earth. It was my job to go out and bring in beings to be implanted in bodies.

In this incident I found a disk-shaped Grays ship, and the occupants of the craft had just abducted a human being off of Earth. The human was lying on the examination table, and tall Grays stood on both sides of the table working on the abductee. I entered the craft and observed their activities.

Surprisingly, I found that their equipment and abduction procedures were exactly the same then as they are now. Since this incident took place about 15,290 years ago, this indicates to me that they have the ability to time travel. I do not believe that their methods, technology, and activities would remain unchanged over a 15,000 year time span.

As the Grays busily occupied themselves with this abductee, I circled around to the back of the head of the tall Gray that was standing next to the table (on the abductee's left side). I entered the Grays head and then latched onto the being and pulled the being out of its head. I then took this being over to the Thelosian ship where a body was waiting to be implanted with a being.

This humanoid body was short and stocky and was strapped into a chair. I placed the being inside the head of this body and then backed away from the chair. I was able to hold the being in the body even though I was more than thirty feet away from it. Someone turned the juice on the electronic chair and anchored this being into the body.

As I re-experienced this incident I felt remorse for having trapped this Gray in another body against its will. As much as I despise Grays, this is not something that I am willing to experience myself.

This incident also demonstrated that at this point in my existence, I had more abilities without a body than with one. When I pulled this being out of its Gray body, it demonstrated that I was more powerful as a being than it was. When I held onto that being as he was being electronized into its new body, it was like I had a very long, invisible arm. Of course, I have since lost these abilities. However, I do believe that we have the potential for recovering our inherent abilities as powerful spiritual beings.

This incident may also indicate why I am an abductee, a "Chosen One." Initially, I was a problem for the Grays. Therefore, they may have targeted me for entrapment and disempowerment to keep me from interfering with their activities here on Earth. So now the Grays are a problem for me.

December 6, 1995 Memory Recovery Session:

12,389 years ago I was out in space—as a free being—and looking down at Earth. I didn't notice that a very large, black, spherical implant station was approaching me, because my attention was focused on the planet. An invisible, electronic tractor beam locked onto me and began pulling me into a circular, concave structure on the implant station. The extreme power of this tractor beam overwhelmed me and made me feel awful. In spite of my abilities as a free being, I couldn't fight free. I was pulled into the entrance, which was a tunnel in the center of the concave surface. I was then accelerated down this long, curved tunnel toward the LIGHT at the end of the tunnel. (My colloquialism for this type of implant station is a "soul sucker.")

After being totally overwhelmed by this energy beam and pulled through this tunnel, I began to feel very lethargic. I then found myself in an implanting room, being compressed into a female body by a powerful, WHITE LIGHT energy beam that beat me into a body. This energy beam was so irritating that I felt like screaming. I began to try to fight back with the body. That's when they knew that the implantation was finished—because I was using MY BODY to fight back.

Two tall insectoid beings that looked like praying mantises then escorted me to another part of the implant station. I was now in a very large, WHITE LIGHT room. I milled around aimlessly amongst other human bodies in this dense,

fog-like LIGHT. Through telepathic hypnosis I hear a very soothing, hypnotic voice whispering in my head: "Sleep. Don't worry. We'll take care of you. Don't remember. You have no past. You will not need to remember your past. Be here now. No more thoughts of the past. Forget the past. Move forward into a new life. You will begin a new life in the LIGHT."

After I was thoroughly inculcated in this WHITE LIGHT amnesia room, two insectoids approached me and told me that I was ready to begin my new life. They escorted me into another large, open area of the implant station, which was a hangar containing many flying disks. They walked me across the hangar and up the ramp of one of the flying saucers. I got a big surprise in this session when I saw what the inside of this ship looked like—It was a carbon copy of Ra's ship, the eye of Ra! The only difference was that this ship didn't have a throne in it.

The insectoids then flew me down to Atlantis in this craft. When we landed, I walked down the ramp and into the WHITE LIGHT amnesia fog outside the craft. Apparently, ETs can create this "fog" outdoors as well as indoors. One of the praying mantis guys told me that I won't remember anything and that I'll start my new life now. Then they took off and left me alone in the hills overlooking the ocean.

I began walking inland. Eventually, some Atlanteans found me and decided that I'd make a good sacrifice. I ended up in a temple lying on a stone sarcophagus. They cut my chest open with a large knife, drank my blood, and ate my heart. This was the same Brothers of the Snake initiation that I experienced in Egypt over 9,000 years later!

I then left my body and reported in at the same implant station. I then bounced back to Atlantis and entered the womb of a mother who was giving birth to a baby girl. This time they did not implant me into a body on the implant station. Instead, they simply programmed me to go back to Atlantis and enter a baby's body during birth.

I spent the rest of my life in this house. The house in which I was born had a beautiful view above the cliffs overlooking the ocean. I grew up in this house and continued living there even after my parents died. I died in this house and then reported in again to the same implant station.

On December 5, 1995 I uncovered another in-between lives incident that demonstrated a slightly different type of implantation technique. I have included the entire transcript of this session here. My wife guided me through this incident four times. You will notice that new details surface each time I run through the incident. Researchers who are familiar with hypnotic techniques may notice some of the differences between the techniques that we use and standard hypnotic procedures.

December 5, 1995 Memory Recovery Session:

"Recall the last session."

"That was when I was put in a body." (This was the December 3rd session described above.)

"Scan the last incident."

"I was trained to trap beings in bodies, but I didn't recall any specific incident of putting beings in bodies. It's amazing how they can compress beings into a very small head."

"Did we get everything from that incident?"

"Yes."

"Return to an earlier, similar incident."

"There's something there—a queasiness in my stomach and that leg jerk in my right leg. This involves an alien, a bug-like one, a praying mantis-like alien. I have the impression of a voice, possibly programming. Something flashed in my head. I'm just going on impressions. I saw that foggy LIGHT. I hear a voice say 'Go to the LIGHT,' and I go to the LIGHT. It feels like I'm in a big room. For some reason I popped back to my school days in at the gymnasium there; I don't know why." (In retrospect, I believe this occurred because the WHITE LIGHT room in this incident reminded me of a big gymnasium.) "This sounds so absurd, but I'll go ahead and tell you. I have the impression of being put in a body and into a capsule and being sent down to a planet in this capsule. There's that terrible feeling in my body like something terrible's happening to me. This praying mantis-like being over me. It's right before I'm put into this capsule. It seems like this thing lands in the water by a beach, a tropical area. I think I'm totally naked."

"Start at the beginning of this incident and see if you can pick up more details."

"I'm not going to the beginning—about the middle of the incident. The phrase "Go to the LIGHT." It's an implant station. I see a big round sphere, like a space station maybe."

"What happens next?"

"The insect guy. I think right before that, I'm in an area that feels like a round room, and there's this intense, WHITE, blinding LIGHT coming from the walls." (The room that I was in was a sphere with a diameter of about twelve feet. The walls of the inside of this sphere were radiating this bright, WHITE LIGHT force field.) "There's a struggle to counteract the force of the LIGHT that's 360 degrees (around me), that's forcing me into this body. I feel it in my body—not just my head—in my torso. They're not just compressing me into a head. Oh man, don't go to the LIGHT. This sphere opens on one end, making a vesica pisces. It's interesting how that

ties in."

[The vesica piscis shape is formed by the intersection of two circles. It looks like a typical flying disk standing on its edge or the vertical slits in the eyes of cats and snakes. It is the same shape as the Christian fish symbol for Jesus, only without the fins. It was also an ancient fertility symbol representing the vulva.]

"I walk out (through the vesica piscis opening in the sphere). I'm in my body. I'm naked. I'm in a big--high ceiling--big area. It seems rather circular all throughout implant station. I feel like I'm beamed up into another room high above it. It's the room where they lay you down on a table. It's a control room. It's not a box-type room. It's weird. These beings, I don't believe, are Grays. They have long, thin legs like an insect. They communicate telepathically. I lie on the table. They do something to me here, like high voltage or something. I think this process is they're anchoring me into my head."

"What kind of a body do you have?"

"It's male. It's hairy, with a caucasian skin. The thing that pops into my mind: that these beings are 'ancients.' I saw that in a TV show, but it's like a knowingness that they're ancients. Down by my feet is a cocoon-shaped capsule. The conveyor slides me into it, and the top is put on. I'm shut in this capsule and shot onto this planet. I think it's Earth."

"When is this?"

"I don't know. It (the capsule) lands in the sea by an island on the shore of a sandy beach. I'm not sure of the time at all."

"Return to the beginning of the incident."

"Okay. I'm going into a big, huge sphere, space station. I'm going through a tunnel of LIGHT. At the end of the tunnel is this room--and a body--with intense LIGHT & power that just presses and pushes on me, forces me into this body. I can feel the body now, as it (the force field) pushes me in. It's caucasian, naked, male."

[At this point I compare my present body and genitalia with the body that I'm being forced into in this incident.]

"Then this vesica piscis thing opens up. I walk out a ways. It's starting to make sense: It's programming you to be an infant and go out the birth canal."

[I had just realized that they designed this elaborate entrapment scheme to parallel the natural birth process where one is pushed out through a tunnel (birth canal) towards the LIGHT at the end of the tunnel and through the vesica piscis opening (vulva).]

"There's a huge, vast area of the ship, huge, high ceiling, the wall goes up." (The implanting sphere was located in this very large room.) "A beam comes down from the ceiling, well over a hundred yards up. I'm floated up the beam into this room. They guide me along (telepathically): 'Walk this way, please. Lie on the table, please.' They're polite. I lie on this metal table. There's power surges here again. It concentrates me into the head of the body. They have praying mantis looks. Long necks. When I try to look at its face, my head hurts. I feel really sad."

"Why do you feel sad?"

"Because they put me in a body. They tricked me. They put me in a capsule and shoot it out of the...uh, shoot it out to a planet. It lands in an ocean by a beach. It opens up, and I go out. It's tropical and warm."

"Give me a flash answer--When is this?"

"Something like five thousand years ago. It's the first thing that comes to mind. Warm weather. A lot of food. That's where I live. Fifteen thousand or five thousand--I'm not sure. I wonder if I was a free being." (Sometimes two or more dates can appear simultaneously if there are other similar incidents that have been triggered.)

"Give me a flash answer--What planet is this?"

"Earth."

"Return to the beginning of the incident."

"I think the beginning is when I died. It's a battle with swords. I think a sword goes right through me, in my abdomen. I hear this ('Go to the LIGHT')--I'm out of my body--I don't know if somebody communicates this to me or what, but I'm going to the LIGHT, a tunnel of LIGHT, very fast. This LIGHT goes to this implant station that's just huge. Reminds me of a small planet or moon. It's just really huge. At the end of the tunnel of LIGHT in this room with glowing WHITE LIGHT, there's a body in the middle of the room. The LIGHT just pushes me into the body. There's some pressure in my head. The sphere opens up making a doorway that I walk out of (the vesica piscis-shaped opening). I walk out into the middle of the room. I walk and I float up to this room where these 'ancients' are, the praying mantis guys. I'm a white male. I go over to the capsule. It opens up. One side of the room kind of zigzags and goes up--a control panel--a 'Star Trek' type of thing. In the capsule they give me an electric shock. It further anchors me in my body and specifically the head. The mantis guy gives me a telepathic command to be in my head. They do some other stuff to drive me into my head--intense 'machine-gun,' like a pneumatic hammer. Drives you into your head. When he finishes with that, the capsule comes together. It's not smooth (on the outside), it's molded, it's got indented sections. They shoot this

capsule down to this planet--Earth. It lands in the ocean. I get out on the beach. It seems like they retrieve these capsules after they land. It seem like the battle I was in was in the Middle East. I think it was five thousand and some years ago."

"Do you think you got everything out of this incident?"

"5,349 years ago. Don't go to the LIGHT. I was right about that. That makes sense--the Serpent Staff group. The New Age LIGHT. It's part of the trap."

"Is it okay to leave this incident?"

"Yes."

On December 9, 1995, J gave me a session in which I covered several similar incidents of going in and out of bodies on this planet. I came to this solar system as a free being 55,539 years ago. I entered a spacecraft that was headed for Earth. I entered the body of the mission leader, a powerful and self-determined woman. She had a gorgeous body with the build of an athlete. I was not programmed to enter her body--I entered of my own free will. I then covered another free will incident 25,329 years ago where I again entered a woman's body on Earth.

The following incidents occurred after I became stuck in the programmed re-embodiment cycle on Earth. I uncovered more significant data regarding extra-terrestrial manipulation, so I have included most of the transcript of this session.

December 9, 1995 Memory Recovery Session:

"Recall a similar incident."

"I have this pain that started yesterday on the right side of my spine. I'm in a body. A spear or something is rammed into me from the back. Male body. I have a beard. This is Earth. It feels like my hands are tied with rope up on a scaffolding. I'm being punished. Then I go out of the body up to an implant station. It's the same type of 'into the LIGHT' where you mill around (WHITE LIGHT room). Then I'm sent down to Babylon into a baby's body. I went into the (man's) body while it was being tortured--or maybe I was being 'put' in." (I couldn't contact any of this man's memories, so I knew I had not lived his life.) "There's this scaffolding with ropes that tie onto the legs and arms. I'm viewing this from the back of the guy, then I go into the body. Something to do with an implant station, the same type of implant station. Apparently, I'm just sent down to this body while it's being tortured or punished. There was a spear being shoved through the back near the right shoulder blade. Then I go up to the implant station--back and forth."

"Give me a flash answer--When was this?"

"5,619 years ago. Then I went up to the station to be born into a male baby born in Babylon. I get a feeling it wasn't too bad of a life there."

"Recall a similar incident."

"Something about the American continent, the other side of the planet (from Babylon). I'm going into an Indian in what's now Florida. I had a cognition this is what walk-ins are--they're 'put-ins.' They're given instructions to take over a body." (This realization had more to do with the previous incident than this one.) "I have a boat. There's alligators. I started out that life at birth in a hut made out of moss and mud."

"When was this?"

"The first number that comes to mind is 625 year ago. I guess that makes sense."

"Recall a similar incident."

"I'm coming into this body (my present body). Coming down--I'm not sure how I got here--coming down in Spokane, seeing Sacred Heart hospital from up above. I'm getting in the body inside my mother and being pushed out. I'm trying to figure out where I came from before that. I died in 1945 and went up to the implant station. It seems I always report in to the same one. The tunnel of LIGHT. I went into the room where the people are milling around. I went into the back of the head of one of the people. I'm being programmed: 'Be in the LIGHT. Always return to the LIGHT. Safe refuge. No fear.' I can see why people are drawn to it. It's like taking a vacation, milling around in the WHITE LIGHT. There's no pain there. You're being programmed to be a sheep. You aren't exposed to stuff. There are other parts of the ship where you are rammed into bodies with force beams."

I uncovered one more incident in this session. I discovered that I had lived a short lifetime between 1945 and 1949. When I died in 1945, I went out to the implant station and then came right back to Earth. Although J didn't ask me where I was born, I believe it was Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. I lived with my mother and father in an apartment above a busy street. At age four I rushed out into a street and was hit by a car. I then left my body and reported in to my usual implant station and bounced back down to Sacred Heart hospital in Spokane where I entered my present body in 1949.

I had previously covered my birth this lifetime in a session in 1983. I remembered vividly what the hospital looked like before I entered it from above. However, I hadn't remembered how I got to the hospital. In 1986 I was in Sacred Hospital, and I was confused because it didn't look like the same building that I remembered going into in 1949. I found out that the building had been drastically remodeled, so I asked to see some of the old pictures of what it used to look like. When I saw the picture of what the hospital looked like in 1949, I was very surprised to find that the picture showed the very same building that I had seen before I entered my present body. In fact, this photograph showed the east side of the hospital, which was the same side that I had viewed it from, but only from a higher vantage point.

On January 7, 1996 I found that I needed to address my death as Ramesses II. I am including all of J's notes on this session, because I had some very big realizations. In fact, at one point I began verbalizing my realizations so rapidly that J couldn't keep up with me. Consequently, she was unable to write it all down. Therefore, I have parenthetically expressed these cognitions in the following transcript:

January 7, 1996 Memory Recovery Session

"3,219 years ago was when I died (as Ramesses II). There was an incident. I'm lying in the bed, dying."

"Run that incident, please."

"I'm an old man, and there's servants coming in and paying homage to me, the Son of Ra." I don't have any fear of dying, because I believe that I am immortal. Even my body will be renewed when I go to live with the Gods. I died of just old age. I'm old."

"How old are you?"

"Eighty-nine is just the number that really pops out there. It must have been all that good sex. My body dies, and I go out. I go to the implant station, down the tube or tunnel. It appears the tunnel is curved. I'm in a WHITE LIGHT now. It seems like I'm being put into a body again. I'm in another body again."

"What kind of body is it?"

"A male body."

"Human?"

"Yes. I'm taken to the WHITE LIGHT room again with all the bodies milling around. This is 3,219 years ago. They program 'PEACE and REST.' The idea here is to create a place that is enjoyable to be in. 'GOD LOVES YOU. YOU ARE LOVED'—like whisperings in my mind, soothing. 'JOY and LOVE.' I can ALWAYS RETURN TO THE LIGHT. BE IN PEACE.' The insect guys take me out of the LIGHT room. It seems like the same implant station I always go to or an identical one, because it looks like the same one. I go into an 'eye.' I walk up the ramp of the 'eye.' I'm inside. I feel like I'm naked. I sit down on the...It's the same type of ship as Ra's. I sit on the circular bleachers that go up. I'm on a different side of the room (than the Atlantis incident). I'm sitting here in the saucer, in the 'eye.' I'm in this new body. I'm in an 'eye.' The saucer lands somewhere. I walk down the ramp. It's a bright, sunny day—warm day. It appears I'm in a sandy desert. It appears I'm back in Egypt again. It appears that the ship landed by the pyramids, the Giza Plateau."

"In this new body, do you have any sense of your last lifetime? Do you recall it?"

"Yes and no. It all looks very familiar to me. I'm naked, so somebody comes and puts a robe on me."

"Are you in an adult body?"

"Yes."

Does the person who brings you the robe speak to you?"

"There's more than one person. It's like I'm greeted. I get the feeling that I walk into some kind of high position. I get the impression I'm kind of like a teacher now. I feel like I'm a high priest, not the pharaoh. I'm still serving the Gods. I'm instructing the people with the belief system of (physical) immortality. It's hard for me to admit this, but it's true in a sense. I just left on old body and was given a new body. I feel an uneasiness about this. It's like I'm a little drugged. I'm really restimulated by this—a little spinny." (By "restimulated" I meant that something had triggered something in the unconscious part of my mind, and it was uncomfortable.)

"Return to the beginning of the incident."

"3,219 years ago I'm the pharaoh of Egypt. I'm dying, and everybody seems to know that. I don't feel bad about dying. I'm looking forward to immortality with the Gods, the belief system that we're taught. I'm dying of old age. I leave my body and pulled into a tunnel of LIGHT. It just pulls you like a force you can't resist." (It's like a soul-sucking tractor beam.) "It just sucks you in. It's almost the exact parallel to when I was first put in a body (12,389 years ago in the Atlantis incident where I was sacrificed.) There's a sphere about twelve feet in diameter (the LIGHT at the end of the tunnel). The walls of this device are glowing with a WHITE LIGHT. There's a male body in the middle of this sphere. I'm being squeezed into the body. It's very confirming. I step out into this big room. Two beings...I'm not sure what kind of beings these are."

"Can you look at them?"

"At first I thought they were LIGHT BEINGS. These are the praying mantis guys! They take me into the WHITE, misty LIGHT. I'm being programmed: 'PEACE, REST'--soothing whispering in my mind. The words: 'GOD LOVES YOU. PEACE IN THE LIGHT.' I'm being programmed that I'm with GOD now. 'ALWAYS RETURN TO THE LIGHT.' I can see why people think going to the LIGHT is good, because it FEELS good. 'I WILL BEGIN A NEW LIFE NOW. THE OLD IS PASSED AWAY. YOU'LL BE SAFE IN THE LIGHT. YOU CAN ALWAYS COME TO THE LIGHT.' You feel like you're really loved, and you're really special." (When I said 'really loved' and 'really special,' I said it in a soothing, but sarcastic tone. Their programming is very sweet, but very insincere and phony. I have observed the same kind of syrupy sweet, deceitful rhetoric from the channeled Pleiadians.) "So I'm taken out (of the big WHITE LIGHT room). I get the impression that they are LIGHT BEINGS, but they're not!"

"What is a LIGHT BEING?"

"A body that is just LIGHT. But it's not. They're the insect guys! I go to the hangar where the 'eyes' are. I sit down in the saucer." (Apparently, the insectoids were using telepathic hypnosis to create the illusion that they were light beings.)

"Are you the only one?"

"Yes, except there's someone flying it. I just sit there for awhile. They're taking me somewhere. It's bright outside when I get out. I'm naked. There's a greeting party there. I'm telepathically told to go down the ramp. It's really bright outside." (I assumed that I was flown down to the planet by a praying mantis guy. Whoever did pilot the craft remained out of sight in the pilot's cabin. No ETs made a public appearance in front of the greeting party.)

"When you are greeted by these people, do they say anything to you?"

"Not direct. They're treating me like a holy person or something. They help me into a robe and sandals or footwear, and some kind of a head gear, tall."

"Are there any buildings around you--a town or something?"

"We're out in the Giza plateau. I ride in this guy's chariot. We're heading east toward the Nile. Apparently, now I'm part of the priesthood. One of my sons is pharaoh. The big pyramid at Giza has been a big part of my life and also as a priest. We continue the rituals in the Great Pyramid. It's continuous. I help perpetuate this--the drinking of blood. I don't think there ever was a capstone on the top of the pyramid. As far as my lifetimes in this period--Ramses the second and the following lifetime as a holy man--the best I can translate it is that I came out of the eye of the Gods, and so I was worshipped."

"What is your name as the priest?"

"Part of my name is Amen." (I tried to pronounce my name as it was pronounced in Egypt then, but couldn't quite get it.) "In the Egyptian language it sounds like nonsense syllables. It's easier for me to contact what it meant."

"What did it mean?"

"Holy man from God. But just 'holy man' is the main meaning. It sounds strange, but I almost feel like a Jesus figure. This is like the same type of being--You come from the Gods; you're a teacher. There's a feeling of 'holiness' about me. It's strange. I get the feeling that I channeled. I was programmed, and part of that programming was receiving messages from ETs (via channeling) to keep the religion going. I think this is what Jesus was--like a high priest. This was over 1200 years before that time. It's funny how back then, they landed their saucers in front of everybody. In that lifetime I became the high priest. They took care of me for awhile--a pope--that sort of thing."

"How much time passed between your death as Ramses and your return as priest?"

"Just a few hours. It seems like a few hours. I'm not sure of who I was. It doesn't seem like I knew, when I got out of the saucer, who I was. I don't know what the people were told who I was. They were nice to me and took care of me and fed me. Between the programming and channeling I was a messenger of God, a holy man of all the Gods. I didn't just represent one God. I continued the rituals of the Brotherhood of the Snake. I was the one that initiated my own son, the Pharaoh, in the Brotherhood of the Snake. This all occurred 3,219 years ago. I'm sure of it."

The realization that I had during this session, which J had not written in the session notes, concerned the ET technology of anchoring spirits into bodies. I came to this realization when I was re-experiencing being put into a male body in the sphere at the end of the tunnel.

It appears that electromagnetics plays a key role in this procedure. I suddenly realized that they were using the nervous system of the body--including the brain, of course--to implant beings into bodies. The nerves transmit electrical charges, which creates electromagnetic fields around the body. The chakras are simply nerve networks, which create electromagnetic fields. (This, however, may be an oversimplification of the phenomenon.)

In the Serpent religions--especially the eastern religious practices and New Age channeled religious practices--a lot of

attention is placed on meditation on the chakras, "clearing" the chakras, and channeling energy through the chakras. In so doing, a spiritual being in a body only anchors itself further in the body by sending energy pulses through these nerve networks. I have actually experienced this phenomenon during a "Consciousness and Energy" (C & E) exercise taught by the channeled entity, Ramtha. After doing the exercise I became more solidly anchored in my body and was very sick with the "C & E flu" for over two weeks. Also, just the condition of placing undue attention on the body helps reinforce attachment to the body.

I had a great deal of communication with "channeled Pleiadians" in my association with a woman who was trained to channel Pleiadians by Barbara Marciniak. These so-called Pleiadians had me "clearing my chakras" as one of the procedures I had to perform in order to end my abductions. I followed their advice to the letter—including giving unconditional love to the Grays—and they eventually informed me that I would no longer be abducted by Grays, because I had successfully fulfilled their requirements. However, I was abducted and re-implanted with a debilitating brain implant about two weeks after they told me this. Three other "psychics" who channel ETs have since tried to free me from abductions. All have failed—and they failed in spite of their very confident reassurances that I would no longer be an abductee after performing their various procedures. The abductions have never ceased. I eventually came to my senses and realized that the "Pleiadians" and other channeled ETs had manipulated and deceived me.

The Pleiadians—in both ancient and modern times—have established religious practices focused especially on the lower chakra, the network of nerves of the genital area. The channeled Pleiadians of today call it "sacred sexuality." The kundalini of tantric Yoga is simply the channeling of energy from the lower chakra, through the other chakras, and up through the brain. Not surprisingly, it is sometimes referred to as "Serpent" power. These deceptive practices only serve to keep people's attention focused on their bodies and keep us distracted with dead-end religious practices. Under these conditions one would not easily discover what's really going on. The discovery of the truth, of course, might eventually lead to extricating oneself from the mandatory re-embodiment cycle on this planet. This is why ETs expend so much time and energy programming people with bogus religious beliefs.

For example, the channeled Pleiadians say that we cannot degenerate spiritually and naturally evolve upwards. In the Billy Meier case, the Pleiadian Semjase told Billy the same thing, only she called it a "retrograde effect." (Read the 2nd Book of Contact Notes of Billy Meier by Wendelle Stevens for details.) However, past life research has shown over and over again that we have spiritually degenerated over an extremely long period of time and that we do not just naturally evolve upwards. In the beginning of the physical universe we were veritable Gods! To program people that we just naturally evolve upwards would incline people to think they need not engage in past life therapy to recover lost spiritual abilities, spiritual awareness, and spiritual integrity. There are many such lies promulgated by Pleiadians, but I won't belabor the point here as I have written a separate report that exposes Pleiadian deceptions.

The Grays, Reptilians, Pleiadians, Insectoids all use the WHITE LIGHT rooms to program earthbound humans. This phenomenon illustrates a conspiratorial network between several races of ETs. Today, however, they don't land in public places like they used to. They also don't bring down people from implant stations like they used to. It appears that the phenomenon of "walk-ins" is on the increase, however. Channeled entities are deceiving us as to the purpose of these insidious, covert extra-terrestrial activities.

Many people today are reporting near death experiences (NDEs) in which they travel swiftly through a tunnel toward the LIGHT. When they reach the LIGHT at the end of the tunnel they sometimes report seeing "beings of LIGHT." They sometimes believe they have traveled to some kind of spiritual realm. From my own experiences these "beings of LIGHT" were insectoids. They only "appeared" to be LIGHT beings, due to their uncanny ET ability to create illusions in the minds of abductees, whether out of body or in the body. This ability, as I have mentioned before, can be best described as "telepathic hypnosis;" other researchers use the term "screen memories." Grays also possess this incredible ability to manipulate people's minds and emotions, and they often use this ability to create an illusion of benevolence and love. This is one of the reasons why some abductees think Grays are good. Reptilians also possess this ability, and it would be reasonable to assume that other ET groups also use telepathic hypnosis. I don't know if other ETs are involved with the "going to the LIGHT" aspect of the programming process or if only insectoids handle the implant stations—I've only seen the praying mantis guys there. People also report that they were given prophecies in near death experiences, which often come true. This is not very astounding really, since ETs can travel through time to the future to see what will happen. Also, since they are the puppet masters working behind the scenes to manipulate wars, they would seem to have a great deal of control over our future. In any case I don't think that the future is written in stone—especially as more of us "Earthlings" become aware of the programming of the planet.

So far I have not found any extra-terrestrials—channeled or otherwise—who have informed anyone on Earth what's really going on here. This would indicate that the ETs who are "visiting" Earth or who are communicating with Earthlings are either part of the planetary conspiracy or they are extremely unobservant. Given the psychic and technological abilities of ETs, it is dubious that any ET group would be totally unaware of the Earth conspiracy, even if they were not part of it. In the final analysis it appears that it would be in our own best interests not to take the messages of any ET group literally. Discernment is the watchword. We can all by-pass their programming anyway by each of us doing our own past life research and therapy.

## ANGELS AMONG US

The following session sheds new light on the angel phenomenon. It also demonstrates how real present and past lifetime events can get all jumbled up in a dream. This incident also shows how we oftentimes meet up with good friends we knew long ago in other lifetimes.

J's Session #6 – April 3rd, 1995

After having a very disturbing dream in which J woke up screaming, we decided to conduct a memory retrieval session, thinking that it might be abduction-related. The session lasted approximately 2 1/2 hours. I tape-recorded only the first and last part of the session. During the session J discovered that her dream was connected to two real incidents: one which occurred about 11,000 years ago in the Middle East in a place that sounded like "Phoenicia", and the other had occurred in the mid-1980's in our home in Denver, Colorado. J actually re-experienced the images, sounds, and emotions from these two incidents in her dream. The past events affecting her dream appeared to be intertwined into the context of our present home in Spokane. However, she later told me that perhaps the dream had not been just a dream, but a real experience that triggered these two similar incidents from her past.

"First, can you just tell me what occurred last night, like what you told me earlier?"

J "Well, I woke up from...from this dream. I woke up screaming. Um...I'm trying to scream. I don't think I usually do that; it's kind of unusual. I just uh...it was like a...it was like part of a dream. It's kind of like...well, it woke me up. It was...um, it seemed really real [chuckles nervously]. I don't remember...the beginning of the dream we were somewhere else. It was just like a real dream. You know, just a dream. And we were looking for Kevin (pseudonym), and we couldn't find him, and he didn't come home when he was supposed to, and we were looking for him. And anyway we ended up going to what was our home--not where we live now, someplace...just a dream place, you know, and he was there, and it was late. So I told him it was time for bed, and he was getting into bed, and I heard...and, and this is like where it becomes real. It's real strange. I heard him talking; it was kind of like he was saying something to someone. And I thought maybe he was talking to me, and I said, 'What?' And I looked in the living room, and I looked toward the bedroom [of our home in Spokane], and there was like this flickering blue light. And, and I...and it moved...it was like...it's kind of hard to describe. It didn't fill the whole room, it was like flickers or flashes of blue light, and it wasn't really, really bright. And I walked toward the bedroom, and I heard at the same time that, well...it was weird, this being above his bed to the right. His bed was along one wall, and this being was to the right of him. And above him, kind of suspended half way up--a little bit closer to the ceiling than the floor--it wasn't a Gray. It was a...it looked like a human. And it had--well, it was a male--and he had like long light brown hair, and--about shoulder length--and uh...he was like, like had his arms kind of forward like he's reaching towards him, but not like trying to pick him up or, you know, just kind of reaching towards him. And his legs were bent; it's like the head and his knees were bent, and, and [laughs nervously] it sounds so weird; even now it just sounds weird. He had...he had wings! And he looked like an angel! Just huge white wings! And there were these sounds; it was like a lot of people talking at once, but not real loud, and I couldn't understand any single voice, but it was all these voices talking together, and, but they were saying different things. And like there was this kind of this, uh, like a--for lack of any other word--like a shimmering sort of noise behind, behind it all. It was like...spooky! And I was saying, 'Kevin! Kevin!', as I was looking towards him--and this, this thing--and I was starting to scream, and I was thinking 'What are you doing here?', you know, to the being, and it kind of turned towards me and went up through the ceiling. But it was just like, it was weird; it was so strange! But it went up through ceiling like kinda toward the closet doors. Almost like it was all of a sudden in front of me, but I don't remember it moving. It was just like kind of in front of me and then went up through the ceiling. And it kind of had a blue...like a swirling...kind of swirling lights around it...like almost like a spiral, but not, not that uniform, not that perfect. It was just kind of random and...I just screamed, and that's when I woke up. But even after I was awake I was like, 'Was it a dream? Was it real? Was it a dream?' It seemed so real. Even now it seems just very real. And it was kind of like I just felt really spooked by the whole thing. And I remember after I woke up, and I was kind looking towards Kevin's bedroom--in the living room where I was sleeping--feeling just like fear, you know. But then, realizing Kevin wasn't in there. He was staying with John (pseudonym), so he wasn't there. And so I was like thinking, you know, 'Was this real? Did this really happen? Was this a dream or was this like it did really happen, and it was like I made it part of a dream?' It was some other time or something maybe. I don't know. But that's what it was. It kept me awake for a long time afterward. I was afraid to close my eyes, and I was afraid to look toward the bedroom. And uh, and I think I kind of drifted in and out of sleep for a little while, and it seemed like maybe an hour later the sun came up. So I figure it must have been around five o'clock this morning that the dream happened. And that's pretty much it."

"Okay. Well just give me the first thing that pops into your mind when I ask this question: Is this dream somehow connected to a real incident?"

J "Yeah. I feel that yeah, but somethin', I feel somethin' also saying no. Isn't that weird? It feels like yes and no."

"Anything else on that?"

J "No. I just...it seems like I'm seeing this being in another...in some other place, but I don't know if it was just part of this dream or not. It was just...I don't know, it seems like the bed isn't a bed, but a crib. I think this happens some other time. I mean some other time, not even this lifetime, some other time."

"Allright. Return to the beginning of this incident."

At this point I turned off the tape recorder to economize on tape while J went through the process of recovering and sorting out the memories of these two real events that had influenced her dream. However, I later regretted having turned off the recorder because the incidents were so astonishing and revealing.

J had a close friend, Judy [pseudonym], earlier in her present lifetime. During the course of this session she realized that she had been close friends with Judy 11,000 years ago. J didn't say what Judy's name was way back then, so I'll just use the name Judy to indicate the same spiritual being. J and Judy were also women in this past life together. The following is J's account of what occurred in this past life incident.

J and her baby came over for a visit to Judy's home. While sitting on the couch and chatting, a handsome man with very large white wings suddenly appeared in Judy's living room. J was not surprised so much by the fact that the man looked like an angel, but more by the fact that the man wanted to talk only with Judy. These "Winged People" were sometimes seen walking through town, so his presence was not so unusual. What was surprising to J was that she had not known that Judy was actually acquainted with one of these beings, because they usually remained aloof from Earth humans. The "angel" spoke briefly with Judy and in hushed tones, giving the impression that he would contact her at another time when they could talk in private. He then turned and walked out of the room.

I turned on the tape recorder when she was describing these "Winged People" that she saw 11,000 years ago in what may have actually been Phoenicia [Phoenicia was located in present-day Syria and Lebanon]:

J "Nobody questioned why they were there."

"What's the name given to these beings?"

J "The Winged People."

"Describe what they look like."

J "Well, they look like humans. And their skin color is lighter than ours. We're a little darker. My skin color in this lifetime is darker than theirs [J has fair skin and blond hair this lifetime]. But it's like, I mean, because there's so much sun, you know. We're all like really tan, but not like Indian--you know, like India--not that dark skinned. It was fairly, you know, somewhere in between, and uh, they're lighter-skinned than we are, fair-haired for the most part. Sometimes kind of brownish hair, but most are kind of Nordic-looking, I suppose you could say. They have wings."

"Describe the wings to me."

J "Big. They're very large. They're feathered...like feathered-type wings. You know? But you don't see them like every day. You know, it's not like you see them every single day. You see them from time to time. And usually not by themselves--usually with others in small groups. And they'd be walking around kind of looking at things. Mostly walking. They're not like flying or floating around or anything like that. They're just like walking among these people, you know. And these people kind of turn and look at them, but they don't like stare open-mouthed or anything like that, you know. They're like accepted, but it's like seeing a celebrity on the street. These people turn and look like 'Oh, isn't that so-and-so?', but, you know, politely."

"Are these beings like in charge, or...?"

J "Well, I don't really get the feeling they are, but maybe they are. Maybe we just aren't aware of it. They're very handsome people. But they're mostly...I think they're all men. I don't think there's any...I don't see any women. But their hair is like long. Like shoulder-length and longer. They're really handsome people. Very pleasing to look at. Nice faces. They seem to be friendly, but not overtly friendly. You know, not like they just approach you and say, 'Hey, how are you doing?' Like that, you know. Kind of...aloof. You know? Not like they're walking around feeling like they're better than everybody, but I mean you don't really get that impression from them. It's just that they're not...they're separate. They're different. They're kind of special. You know? You wouldn't really just consider walking up to one and just start talking. I mean, I guess you could, but...I guess I never did that. And they kind of walk around together, but you'd see them maybe...oh...four or five, maybe six times a year, you know. Maybe more often than that, maybe less often, depending on whether you just happen to see them or not. They could be around, and you didn't know they were or something. Or you didn't happen to see them that particular time, whatever. But you wouldn't see them more than several times a year. And I guess that's where I was kind of

surprised that Judy knew one of them. You know, like 'Wow!' But I don't know why I didn't ever question her about it. I don't know. Maybe this was a time when people had more respect for other people's personal lives and their, you know...or maybe it just my relationship with her that she, you know, felt that if she wanted to tell me about it she would. Is there anything else you wanted to ask me?"

"Yeah. On their wings, how are they attached? To the back or...?"

J "Wings? Just like between the shoulder blades and the backbone. I don't know, I never really examined one, but it just seemed to be a natural extension of their bodies, you know. I mean, they WERE!"

"Do they move? The wings, do they fold out?"

J "Uh, they can, but they don't..."

"What does that look like when they unfold them?"

J "They're huge! They're massive! They're like really big, and maybe that's--I don't know--I think they'd probably scare the hell out of somebody if, you know, you were talking to one, and all of sudden his wings just opened up, and he glared at you. I mean you'd probably wet your pants, you know! [Laughs] It could be intimidating, you know."

"Do they fly?"

J "Not like flapping their wings type of flying. They're not like...like birds flap their wings. I don't...at least I never saw one do that. And they can, they can just disappear. They can just like fly out of the room. They can go through walls. They can...you know, but they don't like really make a point of just walking through town, walking through all the buildings, walking through walls or anything like that, you know. I mean they walk on walkways, and they go through doorways and stuff like that. But they can leave a room without going through a doorway. They can go through a ceiling, obviously, like I experienced later in this life." [Even Grays have devices that enable them to walk through walls or ascend through the ceiling, so this is not at all unusual for ETs.]

"How about this time where you're at?"

J "Yeah. Yeah. They're like...they're three of them and coming to the ground. They're like from up above, and I don't know where they're coming from. I think it's a spaceship." [Laughs]

"Look up there. See if you can see anything."

J "Well, there's like trees. There's like palm trees, palm trees all over the place. Three of them coming to the ground. I mean just like floating down sort of. Not real slow, but not, you know, fast or anything."

"Just floating down to the ground?"

J "Yeah."

"Are their wings moving?"

J "Uh...they're kind of like spread out a little bit, but they're not like flapping or anything like, you know, birds flap their wings or anything. You know, like spread out a little bit. They were more like gliding, like a glider sort of thing, you know. I get the feeling these wings are not necessary for these beings to be able to go from somewhere besides to the earth, you know. I don't think they're necessary. I think they're like put on, in a sense, you know; I think they're created for the benefit of the people that are there. I mean now in this lifetime, looking at it, this is what I'm saying. But at the time I didn't feel that. I didn't really analyze it that much, you know. These were just like special people, you know, just really beautiful and kind of held in awe. But they weren't like worshipped or anything like that. I don't recall we had any religion or anything. Not, you know, not any organized type of ritualistic religion or anything. But I think I was more a spiritual being then than I am now."

"Scan through this lifetime and see if there's any kind of air craft, space craft, whatever, associated with these beings."

J "Yeah, there is. Yeah."

"There is?"

J "Yeah."

"What's this craft look like?"

J "It's kind of a...silvery sort of color, but it's not...it kind of has right angles. It's not real smooth. Kind of...angles to it. There's flat planes and angles. It's like, uh, I can't really think what it looks like. I think I saw it maybe twice in my lifetime. I can't really describe what it looked like. It was geometric. It was uh...unusual."

"Sharp corners or...?"

J "Yeah."

"Sharp corners?"

J "Yeah."

"Can you see any of the beings coming out of the craft or beaming down or anything like that?"

J "I see the Winged People coming from it."

"What's that look like?"

J "Uh, just like coming down."

"How far off the ground is the craft?"

J "Well, this is pretty low. It's uh...probably just above, maybe, the palm trees. There about that high, maybe, oh, twenty feet above the palm trees, maybe. It's pretty big. I can hardly describe what it looks like, though. There's just a lot of different angles. And this is...the time that I saw it, it was daylight, there's blue sky, and...and they come and...kind of floating down...it's bright like a...you know like the sun reflects off a...sun reflecting off of a mirror almost. Kinda like that. I'm not surprised to see them coming from that. I'm not surprised or anything, so I've probably seen it before or heard that they come from the sky. I could have concluded that they come from the sky anyway, or that they live in the sky because they have wings. They're the Winged People, so I didn't feel that they lived here...other than just visited. Maybe what they were doing was just checking up on us from time to time. You know, how things were going, what was going on, and what was done or something like that.

"Do you ever talk with them?"

J "Huh-uh."

"So they just talk with certain people?"

J "Um-huh. Yeah. I mean, although they were part of the...you know, we used to see them in our lives, they weren't like really part of the community in the sense that, you know, you'd say 'Hi' to your neighbors or even somebody that you didn't know if you were passing them, you know. You wouldn't think to not say 'Hi' or greet them in some way. You know? I mean that would just be rude to pass somebody and not say something. But the Winged People were kind of aloof. They weren't snobbish or anything--I don't mean to say that--but like I said they were kind of held in awe, you know. But I don't remember anybody really questioning, you know, 'Why are they here?' or anything like that. I never felt that way."

"Do any incidents occur with them--of a negative character?"

J "Not that I know of, that I'm aware of. This is a really...just a really peaceful, uneventful sort of a lifetime. I don't know--not that anything really terrible happened."

"How many years ago is this?" J "About eleven thousand years ago."

"Would it be more or less than that?"

J "It's about eleven thousand. Right about there."

"Okay. And you say it's by a river in the Middle East--do you mean one of the main rivers like the Tigris and Euphrates--in the Mesopotamia area or Egyptian or..."

J "I'm not familiar with the area--I mean now. I don't really know much about that area, you know, except that it's real desert-like."

"You don't have any impressions of what part of the Middle East you're in?"

J "Not really. I mean I kind of said Egypt, but--I don't know--it's different. It looks different. In this lifetime it's very lush, you know. It's beautiful. There's trees and plants; there's flowers."

"Not just along the rivers? You mean...?"

J "No, everywhere! Everywhere! It's beautiful! It's just like a paradise! It's beautiful!"

"So there's no deserts like there is there now, huh?"

J "No. No, there's no desert. I mean there was still--I mean it was sand. There was sand, you know. But things grew out of the sand, and it was beautiful! It wasn't just along the strip of the river, it was everywhere. The whole area was just--you could look out like from a high building and you could--the area is flat, you know, it's pretty much flat--but you could look out and see palm trees and bushes and people's gardens, their houses and pools of water and just...it was beautiful! It was beautiful! What a neat place. I wouldn't mind going back there. [Laughs] What a beautiful place to live. It's very peaceful. It's quiet and there isn't like screams or a lot of noise or...I mean you have noise when there's people around. You hear people talking and dogs barking, kids, you know, community noises, but not just a bunch of noise. I mean, obviously you don't hear automobiles or helicopters or airplanes, jets, all the things that contribute to the constant noise that we live with now that we just don't even realize is there. Here you can hear birds singing. It's great! It's just like being way out in the country. Now if we get out in the country we can actually hear things, but here you didn't even hear a jet or anything go overhead in the background anywhere. That was really different."

"Do you see any Egyptian artifacts like pyramids or Sphinx or anything of that nature...?"

J "Huh-uh. I didn't do a lot of traveling. I pretty much lived there in that community."

"What's the name of the community you live in?"

J "Phoenicia comes to mind, but somehow it doesn't really quite--it's like that, but it's not. It's something like that."

"Do you mean that's what the word sounds like?"

J "Kind of. Yeah. That's kind of what it sounds like."

"Is this a country, like a political area or not?"

J "No. Huh-uh. It's just like a city, but it's like a small town city. I mean it's not...with a city you think of, you know, large, noisy, crime...there's no bad place in this town; there's no scummy area. There aren't vagrants, there aren't, you know, it's not like that. But like I said, you know, I didn't travel or anything, so I didn't know about other towns or other cities. I think that there's structure kind of like a Sphinx, but I've never seen it. You know, it's like maybe I heard about it, but I've never seen it myself; I've never been there. But I don't know if it was called a Sphinx. It was like a big long thing that was sculpted out of rock and, you know, it was like a building you could go into it. But I don't really know anything about it. I mean, you know, it just seems kind of vague that I kind of know that I've heard of it, but I don't really know anything about it. But I don't know why I don't travel. I mean, why travel to go somewhere? I mean I liked where I was. My friends were there and my family, and it was a beautiful place. I was happy, and I didn't feel the need to go anywhere else, you know. Feels kind of strange, I guess, but..."

"Do you have any encounters with any other extra-terrestrials this lifetime?"

J "No. I don't think so."

"Allright. Do you have any earlier contacts with these Winged People?"

J "No. Huh-uh."

"Scan forward and see if you have any contact with these beings at another time."

J [Pauses] "I don't think so."

"Allright. Thank you. Come up to present time, please."

After she came up to present time I asked her to review what she had covered in the session, especially the part about encountering a winged ET in the bedroom of our home in Denver.

J "It's kind of funny because--now looking at it--part of that dream that woke me up this morning had to do with that incident eleven thousand years ago, too."

"Oh, it did!"

J "Yeah. It's like part of that dream took place in that house, in that same house. [Laughs] Yeah, it took place in that house...in Judy's house [11,000 years ago]. The house that she shared with--how many other families lived there I don't know--it's probably an apartment. A type of apartment. I don't know what type of apartment, but everything flowed into other rooms. [She had previously described the architecture of this building as being rather free form, more aesthetic and less boxy than present-day architecture.] People respected other people's space. It was nice. It was neat. Yeah, that was why I was kind of confused. But anyway this dream where I was looking for Kevin, and I couldn't find him, and we were all looking for him, he didn't come home when he said he would, and we were all concerned about where he was at, and so we kind of went out looking for him. And anyway we get back to the house and he's there, but it's late; it's evening, and we go to bed now. In the dream it was in that house, in Judy's house, but also in this house, but only because of the similarity of the ceilings from this house to the house in Denver. The same sort of ceilings only that one had the golds flecks in it, and this one doesn't, but it was the same textured ceilings. Seeing this being going up through the ceiling just made me think that it was right in here, you know, 'cause I was just looking at the ceiling. But...[Chuckles] Where was I?"

"The dream combined your life in this apartment with what happened in Denver..."

J "Yeah, in this apartment, in Denver, and in this other lifetime eleven thousand years ago. It's like it's all just sort of jumbled up together. You know, dreams are really strange; it takes bits and pieces from different things and stuffs 'em together really randomly. Or seeming random, you know."

"So when you woke up this morning, and you were screaming, is that the terror--or whatever you felt--at the time you saw this winged person in Denver?"

J "Yeah. It maybe magnified a little more in the dream. Maybe it was...more so. I don't know. I think I was in shock or something in Denver coming back into the room and finding this being there, you know. And it's like...[Chuckles]"

"Incredible?"

J "Yeah."

"Why don't you describe what happened?"

J "What actually happened?"

"Yeah, just kinda go through the incident that was in Denver."

J "Okay. Kevin, he was little, maybe thirteen, fourteen months old, and earlier than I think Bob (pseudonym) had been sharing the house with us. So it was just a two-bedroom house; we had both kids in the bedroom. But Bob had moved out, and so we had a bed in the other bedroom; Burt was in there. Okay, but Kevin's crib wasn't moved into that bedroom yet. I think we had bunkbeds, and Kevin was still a little bit too little for being in the bunkbed. But, uh, I couldn't sleep, and I got up. It was night; it was dark out. And I got up, and I went, you know, through the

hallway and to the right through the living room and then to the left into the kitchen. I was standing in the kitchen, and I was kind of looking out the window into the back yard, and I heard Kevin; it sounded like he was saying something, like he was calling me or—it sounded like he was talking, but not adult words; it was baby words, you know. So I came back through, and as I was coming through the living room, I could see some flashes of blue, but not bright, you know, like a camera flash bulb, not real bright flashes or anything, just kinda like I could see pieces of the light as it moved away from the back. I'd catch these pieces of light moving, and I could hear—as I got closer—I could hear all these voices like a crowd of people talking, but turned way down, much softer. But nothing was distinguishable. I didn't know what he saying, not what was being said. I couldn't pick up any one voice. But there was like this rattley—I can't remember the word that I used to describe it before—the shaking sound behind it. You know, kind of all together."

"You said something about a shimmering...?"

J "A shimmering sound, yeah. It was like, you know, really hard to describe and all these voices in there, too."

"Were they speaking English, could you tell?"

J "I couldn't tell. Just voices. Voices talking. Saying different things. They weren't all one voice or a bunch of voices saying the same thing in unison or anything like that. Okay? Like I said, it was like being in large area where a lot of people are talking. As I came to the doorway, I could see this being standing there—not standing, floating above him. Like the crib was here, and he was standing in the crib, and he's looking at this being, and this being was like right here. Here's the ceiling, you know, and he was like right here, and he was looking at him, and it was kind of like this, you know, like maybe he was gesturing, 'cause suddenly his hands were out."

"Kind of above and to the side of the crib, do you mean? This being was floating in the air there?"

J "Yeah. I mean, but he was facing Kevin, okay. And his hands were kinda out, his legs were bent, and he was like hovering there, like kind of leaning forward like this, like he was saying something or gesturing with his hands or something or, you know, caught in that moment. And I just saw him so briefly. And he had light brown hair, and it was probably about as long as mine (shoulder length), about the same thickness as mine, maybe a little thicker. He didn't have a shirt on, and he was wearing these kind of a willow, pale willow-green cotton sort of pants, but not anything you would see if you were to go buy pants, you know. Really different looking. And they seemed to be kind of gathered at the ankle, you know, but they're bagging. Real strange looking. They almost look like a long skirt, but you could detect that they were pants. They're so baggy they're just like a skirt. He didn't have anything on his feet; he was barefooted."

"Did he have any hair on his chest or any hair on his body except for his head?"

J "No. On his head, but he didn't have like hairy arms or..."

"That's kind of a stupid question..."

J "Well, no, but he didn't have like a hairy chest or anything like that, you know, it was like...and he was fair-skinned, but he wasn't like real pale, and he wasn't a Gray. Absolutely not. And he was handsome, but I didn't see the color of his eyes, because he was talking, you know, looking at Kevin, and then he just kind of raised his eyes, but he turned around and just went right up through the ceiling. And I like, you know, I was going 'Kevin! Kevin!', and I was like—here's this thing hanging above my baby, and I'm just like 'Get out of here!', you know, 'Get away from here!' And I felt like 'Who are you?' I was like communicating to him, 'Who are you? What are you doing here?' I think at the time I felt like 'What are you doing HERE? You know? Maybe I recognized him subconsciously from this other lifetime. Like, you know, 'What are you doing HERE? You know, the shock at seeing this being. I don't know if I consciously recognized him at that time, but maybe at some subconscious level, you know, it was like 'I know who you are. What are you doing here?' [Laughs] And it was like, I started to scream as he kind of turned toward me and then just continued on around and just went right up through the ceiling. And this blue light was moving around him, just randomly. Pieces of blue light, but he wasn't totally encompassed in this light or anything. It wasn't like he was emitting this light, but it was just moving around him."

"Like swirling or..."

J "Yeah, but not, like I said, not like in a perfect pattern or anything. Just random. Moving around him. Just like, behind him, around in front of him, up over his head, down this way, just...very strange. And as he moved up through the ceiling, the voices just diminished til there was complete silence. Like he took it with him. Weird. You know, I was like 'Oh, my God!', you know, and then I went over to Kevin, and I just looked at him, and he was just looking at me like 'What?' You know? [Laughs] He didn't show like anything, any emotion really. He just looked at me, and I just like laid him down, and I covered him up, and then I just went and got in bed, and I went to sleep. Like 'Oh well, enough of that.' You know, like I shut off the television or something. [Laughs]

"And can you describe the wings on this guy? You said he had wings..."

J "Oh, yeah. I forgot to mention he had wings. [Laughs] He had really big wings! In fact they were like kind of attached between his shoulder blades and his backbone. You know, somewhere in there. It looked like kind of where they came from, but like I said I didn't just walk up and look at them. But they came up above his head; I mean the

arch of the wings were higher than his head, and they came way down, I mean, to the calves of his legs. I mean, they were immense! They were huge, these wings!"

"And he didn't have a shirt on, so these weren't like, you know, some kind of a harness or something he'd wear or...?"

J "Oh no. No. They were part of this guy. He wasn't wearing them; they were part of him."

"What color were they?"

J "They were white. And they were like feathers, but they were long, and they looked like softer, you know. Did you ever see like a...some of the old Devinci or Michaelangelo, the old Renaissance-type paintings of angels, and they had the wings, the feathers were very detailed, they were just immense. I mean this is what this looked like! You know, I wonder where they got...[Laughs]...somebody saw these before. You know? They were like...they were huge, these wings. I mean if you look at these paintings of these beings with wings, these wings were a major feature of these people. You know, I mean, you wouldn't wonder if this guy had wings or not if you saw one of 'em. And I think that...I don't know what they called themselves, but I think that they wanted people to believe that they were angels. This is an angel. If you looked at one of these things you'd go 'Oh my God, that's an angel!' You know? I mean, that's what you'd feel. But at the same time I didn't feel like--as far as my feelings towards him I didn't feel like I was threatened. I didn't feel like evil, you know, malevolence coming from this guy or anything. I just wanted him to get the hell away from my child, my baby, you know, this is my baby. He's not old enough to hit back or defend himself, you know. He's just a little baby. It was a purely protective sort of feeling that I felt when I saw this being, 'Get away!' I don't know why he was there, except that he was communicating with Kevin about something. Maybe someday Kevin will recall that, and so I better not say anything to him about it." [I left out some of the transcription at this point as we continued chit-chatting about the event: J actually screamed aloud when she saw the angel; amnesia was installed, but she didn't know when; the angel was leaning forward somewhat almost in a pose; her encounter lasted only a few seconds; I was in bed and slept through the whole thing!]

"Do you think there's any chance of--assuming ET technology of holograms would be where they could make something look perfectly life-like to look absolutely real--do you think there's any chance at all that that could have been a hologram?"

J "Well, I suppose that there's a chance, but I don't really think so. I really don't."

"Do you think it was actually a living...a lifeform?"

J "Yeah. This is the same being that I saw before with Judy (11,000 years ago), and that was not a hologram. It was a real..."

"It was the same man?"

J "Yeah."

"The same man?" (I was incredulous.)

J "It was."

"The very same man. Did he look any older or...?"

J "No. No. See maybe like subconsciously I recognized him. Do you know what I'm saying. Without being aware of it at the time. My intention was to get him away from my child. 'Get away! Back off!' But then when he turned toward me, my thought was, 'What are you doing HERE?' You know? 'Why are you HERE?'"

"Like you knew him from before?"

J "Yeah, but without being aware of it, you know."

"Do you have any ideas what they're up to? Any speculation?"

J "No. No, I don't."

## THE ORIGIN OF CHRISTMAS

Have you ever wondered where our Christmas traditions came from? Why do we celebrate Christmas on December 25th every year? Why do we cut down evergreen trees and decorate them? Is this really the birth date of a man/god called Jesus Christ? Read on ye innocent lambs--you will be most amazed when you discover what we have not been told.

He was the "Light of the World," the Savior of mankind, the Son of God whose mother, some believed, was a mortal virgin. His birth, celebrated on the 25th of December, was attended by shepherds and by Magi bringing gifts. He healed the sick, raised the dead, cast out demons, caused the blind to see and the lame to walk. At his Last Supper his twelve disciples shared a sacramental meal of bread and wine--the wine representing the Savior's blood and the bread his body. Upon his death he was placed in a stone tomb where he was resurrected and then ascended to heaven. His symbol was the cross.

Am I describing the Savior known as Jesus Christ? Absolutely not. This was Mithra, the God of War!

Mithraism was a men-only secret society religion with Masonic overtones. There were at least seven levels of initiation and seven sacraments including baptism and the eucharist. In one rite the initiates were placed in a trench under a grate where a live bull was sacrificed ("Taurobolium"), so that they would be literally "washed in the blood." The Mithraic symbol of the cross was branded on the initiates forehead. The word "mithra" meant "covenant." Those who were faithful to Mithra went to Heaven, while the unfaithful and wicked were destroyed in the final holocaust. Like most Sun God religions, Mithraists celebrated the rebirth of the sun right after the winter solstice on the first day that daylight begins to increase--December 25th.

So did the Mithraists adopt the sacraments and teachings of Jesus Christ from Christians? Not hardly. The worship of Mithra began centuries--and perhaps millennia--before the purported birth of Jesus Christ. We can trace the origin of Mithra back to at least 1400 B.C. when the war-like, nomadic Aryans had invaded what is now India and Iran. The Aryan Sun God was Mitra. In India the Aryan religion eventually developed into Hinduism and then the splinter group, Buddhism. In Iran the religion of Zoroastrianism developed in which Mithra was the Sun God, "Lord of Light," who became the Son of God. The God of the Zoroastrians was Ahura Mazda, depicted as a bearded man who flew around in a winged disk, like the Assyrian "God" Ashur, the "All-Seeing," and the Egyptian "God" Ra.

Historians are not certain when the prophet Zoroaster (Zarathustra) started the Persian religion, but it was at least 5 1/2 centuries before Christ. In this apocalyptic, monotheistic religion Zoroaster prophesied that there would appear three Messiahs, each one born of a virgin. Zoroastrianism was a dualistic, Heaven/Hell, good/evil religion in which Ahriman was the head devil, the equivalent of the Christian Satan. Mithraism and Zoroastrianism were syncretized (merged), and Mithra became the good "angel" who saved mankind from the Great Serpent of Darkness, Ahriman. (The name Ahriman and the name of the country of Iran were both taken from the root word "Aryan.") This belief paralleled the Egyptian belief that the Sun God/Son of God Ra defeated the great serpent Apepi (Apophis).

Mithra was depicted as a man wearing Iranian garb with a Phrygian cap, sacrificing a bull. (Phrygia was located in the northwest quadrant of Turkey, and the Phrygian cap was later adopted as the rallying symbol of the Illuminati and the French Revolutionists.) Mithraism spread from Persia to Phrygia to the Greek world, but didn't really become widespread until 67 B.C. when it was introduced into the Roman Empire. It then grew rapidly and became very popular with Roman soldiers, statesmen, peasants, and even some emperors like Nero, Julian, and Commodus. Eventually Mithraism was practiced in cave temples from Scotland to the Far East and was even more popular than Christianity. Mithra's cave-temple on Vatican Hill was seized by Christians in 376 A.D. The Christians gradually appropriated Mithraic sacraments and holidays ("Holy Days") including Easter, and Mithra's high priest's title of Pater Patrum became "Papa" and then "Pope." Due to the widespread influence of Sun God religions like Mithraism, the Christians changed the Sabbath from Saturn Day to Sun Day.

Another very popular Phrygian mystery religion that greatly influenced Christianity was the Attis/Cybele cult, which did not exclude women. Cybele was just another one of the many names of the "Queen of Heaven," the Goddess Ishtar, Isis, Ashtoreth, Inanna, Aphrodite, Venus, Mari-Anna, etc., who was one of Ra's ET cohorts. The Roman Church appropriated the pagan Goddess image by deifying Mary, and beginning in the 12th Century A.D. the iconography in Gothic Churches even depicted the Mother Mary with a crown as the "Queen of Heaven."

In one version of the story Attis was born of Cybele's earthly incarnation, Nana, a virgin. (The name "Nana" was most likely a cognate of the Sumerian "Inanna.") Attis, who was also called "Pappa" in Phrygia, was the Savior of mankind who sacrificed himself by castrating himself under a pine tree and subsequently bleeding to death. He was often depicted wearing a Phrygian cap and, like Jesus, held a shepherd's crook. Like Mithra, Attis was born on December 25th

and was conceived on March 25th. The day of Attis' death was Black Friday, and he was resurrected three days later on Sun Day. (As in Mithraism, this holy day later became Easter in Christianity.)

The four-day celebration of Cybele and Attis began on March 22nd wherein Attis was symbolically sacrificed. Eunuch priests carried a pine tree into the temple and bound an effigy of Attis to the tree to insure good crops, good fortune, and the salvation of the people. It appears that in ancient celebrations a living eunuch high priest was actually crucified on a pine tree. In later traditions, however, pine trees were cut down, brought indoors, and decorated with ribbons and violets in memory of Attis. (Sound familiar?) In the annual celebration of Attis, initiates actually castrated themselves and offered their severed testicles to Cybele while frenzied eunuch priests slashed themselves with knives and swords.

Like Mithraism, the Attis/Cybele cult used the Taurobolium, and sometimes sacrificed a lamb instead of a bull, so that the initiates would be literally "washed in the blood of the lamb." The ancient Phrygian Attis/Cybele cult was first introduced to the Roman Empire over two hundred years BEFORE Christ and eventually became part of the Roman State religion.

Human and animal sacrifices had been a requirement set by the Ra/Ishtar/Thoth ET group thousands of years before this time. Ritual regicide was a common practice in which the king or a substitute king was considered to be a Son of God born of the Virgin Goddess (Queen of Heaven and Earth). The god/kings were then ritually sacrificed—sometimes with a female virgin—to insure good crops, etc., and the god/king was believed to have been resurrected.

The Christian Church gradually adopted and adjusted the liturgies of these "pagan" religions in the first millennium A.D. Ironically, this means that Christianity itself is a pagan religion. Originally, the word "pagan" meant "country dweller," which meant that pagan religions were of the common people as opposed to the religion of the government. In 325 A.D. at the Council of Nicea, the emperor Constantine ended the persecution of Christians and allowed a standardized (orthodox) version of Christianity to exist along side of the pagan religions. Eventually, however, the Roman Empire adopted Christianity as the official State religion in order to unify the first one-world government. Then an inhumane war was waged against all competitors, which were, of course, the religions of the common people. Most of these "pagan" religions taught the doctrine of reincarnation. However, in 553 A.D. the emperor Justinian outlawed the belief in past lives ("prior existence of souls") and "heretics" were excommunicated, imprisoned, or killed.

We are just now learning from Biblical scholars that the Gospels were not written by anyone who actually knew Jesus of Nazareth. In fact, the Gospels were not even written until at least a generation after the death of Jesus. Not only are there some very suspicious contradictions between the stories of Mark, Matthew, Luke, and John, but it appears that the town of Nazareth didn't even exist until the 3rd century A.D.! Truly, we have been deceived.

Strangely, there are no historical references to Jesus (Yeshua), which were recorded during his lifetime on Earth. One would imagine that a person who could walk on water would get some press; however, this was a common claim of ascetic Buddhist monks. There remains the uncertain possibility that Jesus Christ was entirely mythological. However, he may have been a historical figure, a revolutionary against the new world order of Rome, possibly descended from King David, campaigning to unite the religion/state of Israel as prophesied. The Roman Empire would have everything to gain by wiping out any evidence of this kind of historical Jesus. The Empire did strike back in their book burning campaign that destroyed most of the "heretical" Gospels that were written after the death of the messiah.

[Note: The original meaning of messiah didn't have the far-reaching connotations that are assigned to this word today, and Christ (Greek "Christos"), which meant "Anointed One," was a title ascribed to other sacrificial Gods such as Adonis, Tammuz, and Osiris, all consorts of the "Queen of Heaven." Anointing originated with Oriental cults wherein phallic symbols were smeared with oil in sacred marriage rites.]

In 1945 the Gnostic Gospels (Nag Hammadi Codices) were discovered in Egypt. ("Gnosis" means "knowledge" in the intuitive or spiritual sense.) These 52 texts were not written by anyone who knew Jesus (Yeshua) personally, and they were all written after his lifetime. However, they do contain intriguing conversations of Jesus with his brother James and Mary Magdalene, who claimed that Jesus had given them his esoteric teachings. In the 4th century A.D. the emperor Constantine prohibited Gnostic Christian meetings and ordered their Gospels to be burned, so that "orthodox" Christianity would prevail.

Ironically, Constantine was not even a Christian; he was Sun God worshipper in the cult of Sol Invictus, which meant "Invincible Sun" and, like the Attis/Cybele cult, was closely aligned with Mithraism. Constantine functioned as the high priest of Sol Invictus his entire life, celebrating the "rebirth of the sun" on December 25th. He even claimed to have had personal visions and messages from the Sun God, which most likely indicates that the Roman Empire—the New Order of the Ages espoused by the poet Virgil—was the brain child of the Ra/Ishtar/Thoth group.

[Note: The words NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM—"New Order of the Ages"—which appear below the all-seeing eye and pyramid on the Great Seal of the United States, were purportedly inspired by the writings of Virgil: The first Roman emperor, Caesar Augustus, sponsored Virgil in writing THE AENEID, a national epic poem that heralded the beginning of the Roman one-world government. However, the words ANNUT COEPTIS NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM were also

found on documents of the French Grand Orient Masons and the Illuminati. According to secret society researcher Jordan Maxwell, these documents are still on display in the Louvre and a British museum. To a degree the Illuminati appeared to emulate Mithraism.]

The Gnostic Gospels reveal a very different Jesus—a man who lectured on the specifics of reincarnation (some of which was disinformation), and he frequently alluded to the need to discover the "mysteries." The allusion to the mysteries, though, adds to their authenticity, as mystery religions and secret societies have existed for thousands of years and were ubiquitous during this time period. Even in the New Testament, Jesus told his twelve disciples, "The secret of the kingdom of God has been given to you. But to those on the outside everything is said in parables." (Mark 4:11)

This illustrates a common denominator of mystery religions and secret societies, the two of which fit together like a hand and glove—the outer religion is the glove and the inner secret society is the hand. The inner secrets are concealed under a deceptive facade of insignificant, but appealing rituals, parables, and symbols that are used to keep the common people and lower initiates from discovering the inner secrets and, ultimately, the true purpose of the secret society/religion. The principle of "lesser and greater mysteries" was a prevalent aspect of other mystery religions besides Christianity.

Jesus purportedly said, "Be ye therefore wise as serpents and innocent as doves." (Matthew 10:16) This is yet another example of a hidden meaning and symbolism that implicates involvement with secret societies and mystery religions. The serpent is a symbol of the manipulative Pleiadian group of Ra, Ishtar, and Thoth, and the dove is specifically one of Ishtar's symbols under her Gnostic name Sophia and also as Aphrodite. Also, recall that Moses claimed to possess the serpent staff, which is the Pleiadian symbol. Given the monopoly that the Ra/Ishtar/Thoth group has had over the planet's religions, it is entirely possible that a historical Jesus (Yeshua) was being directly manipulated by these ETs. The language and symbols he used indicate that, at the very least, he was influenced indirectly by them—that is, if the Gospels were not a complete fabrication by the Roman Empire.

Mithraism, Gnosticism, and the Attis/Cybele cult were certainly not the only mystery religions that contributed to our modern celebration of Christmas and to Christianity in general. Both Greek and Egyptian mystery cults such as the Eleusinian, Pythagorean, Orphic, Dionysian, and Isis/Osirian mysteries contributed to Christian philosophy and rituals.

The word "mystery" was derived from "musterion" (secret rite), which evolved from the Greek word "muein," which meant "to keep your mouth shut" in the Greek mystery religions. Initiates were in fact so tight lipped that even today we don't know what occurred during the inner initiation of the Eleusinian Mysteries, which were celebrated annually in Athens and Eleusis long before the birth of Christ. We are likewise in the dark concerning some of the initiation rites of many other mystery religions, since they were only communicated verbally, and it was absolutely forbidden to ever write them down. Even today this is how secret societies keep their real intentions hidden. The "mystery" was the hook that captured the interest and insured the continued participation of initiates.

[Note: The symbol of the rose also meant "keep your mouth shut;" it was also a symbol for resurrection, directly associated with the Ra/Ishtar/Thoth group. In Roman celebrations to the Goddess Cybele, her statue was pulled in a cart by lions while her votaries threw roses in the cart. Harpocrates (Horus, the son of Isis & Osiris) was given a rose by Aphrodite/Venus for keeping his mouth shut about her sexual affairs. The rose was a symbol of the Sumerian Goddess of War, Inanna (Ishtar), over 5,000 years ago. Today the "Order of the Rose" is headed by such stellar names as George Bush (The Rose) and Bill Clinton, and is one of the pivotal secret societies for the New World Order, engaged in drug smuggling, money laundering, sexual perversions, murder, and CIA mind control projects. I mention this because it appears that the Ra/Ishtar/Thoth ET group is alive and well today (since the Eye of Ra is a time travel ship) and are secretly working behind the scenes to bring about another "New Order of the Ages."]

The obvious question to ask here is if these mystery religions and secret societies offered truth and true enlightenment, then why should not everyone know it? Why should it be hidden? Why all the secrecy? And why should truth be only deserving of the "elect?" This oblique approach to truth should throw up a red flag for any discerning truth seeker who inherently knows that truth should be exoteric, not esoteric, in order for all mankind to evolve in a positive direction.

Another common attribute to these mystery religions was the experience of rebirth, or personal resurrection. This was one of the primary goals of mystery religions and even modern secret societies—a personal transformation of consciousness. There are various ways to accomplish the "born again" experience, and the bottom line is that this type of initiation rite simply triggers past life psychological implants and, in particular, past life religious implants that were installed with drugs and/or psychotronics. There is nothing very profound about all this—I used to be a born again Christian, so this phenomenon is not unfamiliar to me—and the "born again" initiates usually become quite zealous about their own particular faith after having such an experience. Consequently, at this point they can be easily programmed. The Ra/Ishtar/Thoth group is very cognizant of this phenomenon, and they use it to the max to manipulate people.

I discovered the key to understanding this phenomenon while researching past life extra-terrestrial contacts. I discovered that the Ra/Ishtar/Thoth Pleiadian group was directly responsible for creating all these conflicting religions and sinis-

ter secret societies. However, these manipulative ETs are very clever at presenting themselves as benevolent beings, and even today people are still being taken in by this illusion. The schism in Christianity between orthodox Christians and gnostic Christians exemplifies the kind of dualistic manipulation that characterizes the Ra/Ishtar/Thoth group, whose purpose is to create dissension, not harmony.

Ra is the Sun God that was worshipped around the globe for many thousands of years under many different names such as Zeus, Jehovah, Marduk, Ahura Mazda, Jupiter, Ashur, Thor, etc. ad nauseam. His symbol is the point within a circle (the same symbol as the Illuminati). I knew Ra personally in one of my past lives as Ramesses II, and I can guarantee that Ra was not a benevolent "God" (ET). As was correctly reported in the Old Testament, he was indeed a "jealous god" with a galactic-size ego. He demanded to be worshipped, commanded human and animal sacrifices, and he and his cohorts have caused the needless suffering of untold millions of Earth humans. And on every Christmas, the day of the rebirth of the Sun God, we unwittingly honor this warlord of the heavens.

As pharaoh of Egypt I knelt before the throne of Ra and carried out his commands to the letter. So many people suffered because I didn't stand up against this tyrant. Now, over three thousand years later, I have the opportunity--indeed the obligation--to expose the Sun God and eclipse his power. Yes, I do believe that the truth could indeed set us free.

We now find ourselves trembling on the brink of a new millennium. Will the new one be just another replay of the old ones? Or will we decide to consult our own knowingness and memory and no longer rely on other entities as the source for truth? Will we allow history to repeat itself once again? Or will we consciously create a truly new paradigm shift?

Perhaps it's finally time for US to take the helm and steer a new course into a new era of PEACE. Whatever the case may be, a new day is indeed dawning--let not the Sun God arise on this new horizon.

References used for "The Origin of Christmas:"

THE PROGRAMMING OF A PLANET; 1995 edition; THE EYE OF RA; 1996;  
THE WOMAN'S ENCYCLOPEDIA OF MYTHS AND SECRETS; 1983; Barbara Walker. THE MESSIANIC LEGACY; 1986; Baigent, Leigh & Lincoln. THE AENEID OF VIRGIL; 1951; Rolfe Humphries. THE WARS OF GODS AND MEN; 1985; Zecharia Sitchin. THE MYTH OF THE GODDESS; 1991; Baring & Cashford. PRIMITIVE MYTHOLOGY; 1959; Joseph Campbell. ORIENTAL MYTHOLOGY; 1962; Joseph Campbell. OCCIDENTAL MYTHOLOGY; 1964; Joseph Campbell. THE JOY OF SECTS; 1994; Peter Occhiogrosso. THE RELIGION OF THE OCCIDENT; 1959; Martin Larson. MANUAL OF MYTHOLOGY; 1935; Alexander Murray. REINCARNATION: THE PHOENIX FIRE MYSTERY; 1977; Head & Cranston. REINCARNATION: A NEW HORIZON IN SCIENCE, RELIGION, AND SOCIETY; 1984; Cranston & Williams. A DICTIONARY OF WORLD MYTHOLOGY; 1979; Arthur Cotterell. THE WORLD OF MYTH; 1990; David Leeming. PERSIAN MYTHS; 1993; Vesta Curtis. EGYPTIAN MYTHS; 1990; George Hart. VIRGIL AND HIS MEANING TO THE WORLD OF TODAY; 1963; J.W. Mackail. THE CLINTON CHRONICLES; Larry Nichols. A NATION BETRAYED; Bo Gritz. THE TRANCE FORMATION OF AMERICA; 1995; Mark Phillips & Cathy O'Brien. THE BIBLE, 1973 New International Version & King James Version.

## Alien Abductions: Cutting Through the Propaganda

As we learn more about the government cover-up of UFOs and our government's collusion with abducting extra-terrestrials, we begin to realize that the government has sent us wolves in sheep's clothing to feed us disinformation. I have been noticing recently that the government has been revving up its propaganda engine and portraying Grays and their ilk as benevolent or at worse innocuous. This, of course, makes it very difficult for truth seekers to sort out the disinformation out of today's avalanche of information on ETs.

Ideally, we should all become ET contact researchers and work with abductees so that we can discover the truth for ourselves. However, in the real world most people do not have the time or the inclination to delve deeply into this vast subject. I am just a truth seeker like many people are today; I don't work for the CIA or any other government agency. Therefore, I feel an ethical obligation to stick my neck out and try--at the risk of being called a "paranoid"--to present the other side of the story in hopes of counter-balancing the government propaganda.

I have observed that it is extremely rare that anyone is allowed to speak the truth about ETs on the air in the mainstream media, including most national talk radio programs. In fact, I didn't know just how controlled the media was until I got involved in extra-terrestrial contact research. Also, there are people like me who have been abducted and taken into secret underground bases where we have seen Grays and other sinister ETs working side by side with our own military personnel; we are not allowed to discuss these personal experiences in the mainstream media (except for a few radio talk shows). What is surprising is that these underground base abductions have become rather common in recent times. It is therefore easy to understand why the government would want to portray the malevolent ETs as being benevolent.

I present this information not to frighten, but to enlighten, people. The truth can indeed set us free, but it's not always pretty--It's not always sweetness and light. I believe that true empowerment necessarily implies the ability to confront and handle evil as well as good. The trick is to keep our heads above water and not get bogged down with too much negative. I find that *doing* something about the unique challenges we all face today is far more therapeutic than sitting and fretting about them. Therefore, I try to keep myself as busy as possible exposing truth wherever I can.

I only ask that people not make me an authority for truth. I also caution people not to make ETs authorities for truth, since they disseminate so much disinformation. We voluntarily diminish our own innate, spiritual ability to *know* when we make any other entity an authority for truth. I urge people to conduct their own extensive research to discover for themselves what's really going on. What's really going on on planet Earth is not what the government has been telling us, and it is also not what ETs have been telling us.

Terms like *Grays*, *Pleadians*, *abducting aliens*, etc. are all inadequate generalizations, yet we must use these labels, however insufficient, to communicate experiences with these enigmatic and disingenuous beings who possess incredible technological and psychic abilities. However, their level of ethics and integrity are abominable. It is not enough that we have to deal with the trickery of ETs, but we must also confront the trickery of "our own kind" who are in cahoots with the "black shirt" ETs.

This brings us to the human side of the equation and to the government "intelligence" agents who are very adept at portraying themselves as benefactors when they are actually wolves in sheep's clothing. I found some credible information concerning these "intelligence" operations in William Cooper's book, *Behold A Pale Horse*. However, most people are not aware of it. Since this information concerns a well-known "abduction researcher" by the name of Budd Hopkins, I thought people should become aware of this information so as to be on guard for disinformation.

This information concerns a physician by the name of Dr. Stephen Kurzweil, who claimed that Budd Hopkins tried to enlist him in the CIA abductee project. In a sworn affidavit Dr. Kurzweil claimed that Hopkins said he was the "abduction specialist" for the CIA, and in this document Kurzweil made the following statements about Hopkins:

"He was extremely concerned that the cover-up be maintained lest there be a revolution in this country.' He fearfully told me 'a lot' of people have been abducted...He was shocked by the after effects of abductions; people frequently committed suicide FOLLOWING his 'hypnotherapy'; many went on to become alcoholics or drug addicts...I asked him why he did the hypnosis if it caused the psychological and psychiatric problems! He could offer no reply whatsoever despite repeated questioning. I myself was appalled by the inhumane and medically indecent standards of "care" being applied to these victims of Nazi-like brutality. By all medical standards Mr. Hopkins was further causing injury to individuals already in distress. He made no provision for aftercare or follow-up. He displayed a complete lack of temperament [sic] and training (as well as a complete lack of compassion for for [sic] these people. Once he obtained his 'information', he would drop these people like hot potatoes and left them on their own. As a medical doctor I was disgusted; as an American I was sickened at this maltreatment of our own people. I refused to cooperate with Hopkins and reported him to the Medical Authorities as being involved in harmful and extremely questionable activities that were anti-

humanitarian as well as anti-American. He threatened to get revenge by reporting me as "mentally impaired" since I believed in a government cover-up and reported harassment. This, he claimed, was evidence of paranoid delusion. 'Steve, you had the nerve to tell me to F— Myself' and 'that's why I'm getting back at you'...My medical license is now on the line and hence my entire future career!! I would like to add that since I have been practising medicine since 1968 there has NEVER been even one case of any patient of mine who questioned my professional expertise, personal integrity or ethical standards. Since I originally reported Hopkins in 1983, I have received numerous telephone calls at all hours; notices from funeral parlors, interruption of my medical practise by 'a third party' answering my line giving misinformation out to patients resulting in complete chaos to my office and grief to myself. This was told to me by Ms. Avonile Blackman, my telephone secretary (1984). An 'extra-cross connection' or illegal tap was reported on my phone by Charles Lauretano of the NY Telephone Company. My life has been a nightmare ever since standing up and speaking out for my rights as a patriotic American citizen!

To see a copy of the complete sworn affidavit and other legal documents in the court case to suspend Dr. Kurzweil's medical license, read William Cooper's book *Behold A Pale Horse*. The fact that Dr. Kurzweil was attacked by the government after exposing Hopkins certainly tends to confirm Kurzweil's story. There were two nearly fatal assassination attempts on William Cooper's life after Cooper went public with what he knew about the government cover-up. If there is no government cover-up of UFOs, then why is the government attacking people who are exposing it?

Since I read these documents in *Behold A Pale Horse* I have been recording the statements Budd Hopkins has made on radio and television in order to draw my own conclusions regarding Mr. Hopkins. I am not in the debunking business, but I am in the *truth* business, and there are light years of distance between the two. My purpose is not to discredit good people or discredit the good that even the black shirts sometimes do. In fact, I think Mr. Hopkins has done a lot of good and has presented a lot of valid information regarding the abduction phenomenon. However, there are two major points that he appears to be toeing the government propagandist line: 1) that the abducting ETs are not evil or malevolent and are not deliberately harming people and 2) that our government is not in collusion with these malevolent ETs. These are the two areas of disinformation that need to be singled out and corrected.

As I have mentioned before, I have been abducted on two occasions into an underground military/Grays base, so I know firsthand and with 100% certainty that our government is in collusion with Grays. I have worked with over forty other abductees, and three of us have been abducted into an underground military/Grays base. Mr. Hopkins claims to have worked extensively with over 400 abductees, yet publicly denies that our government is "working hand in hand" with ETs. What is also interesting about his apparent lack of knowledge on this subject is that there are now many reports and books available by abductees and UFO researchers who have presented firsthand accounts of military personnel working side by side with Grays and other ETs. This is a well-known phenomenon in the UFO field! Therefore, he should be well aware of our government's involvement with Grays, and this is why I believe he is being disingenuous on this point. Budd Hopkins had this to say on the Art Bell radio program regarding possible government involvement with ETs:

Art Bell: "A lot of people speculate in order to do that [the taking of sperm and ova from humans] there was, with our government or somebody, a deal made, Budd, a long time ago—kind of a technology swap for genetic tampering permission or whatever."

Hopkins: "I think that's totally without foundation. I think it's even kind of ludicrous...I think that that kind of theory gets foisted upon us because a lot of people who look into this have a natural paranoid tendency. And I don't mean that in the strict clinical meaning, but conspiracy theories are wonderful for a lot of people."

Art Bell: "Oh, they abound."

Hopkins: "Of course you understand paranoia is a wonderful thing because it instantly organizes what's otherwise chaotic. You know, if you and I have a flat tire in the afternoon and lose at poker in the evening, we think we had a couple of bad breaks—but the paranoids will tell you who did it to you and why. So the point is there is a lot of paranoia about the UFO phenomenon, but there's, of course, tremendous paranoia—and some of it obviously very deserved on the part of belief about the government—so if you can put the two together and say the two are working hand in hand, we've got a kind of very satisfactory thing."

Notice how Mr. Hopkins repeatedly uses the words "paranoia" and "paranoid" to debunk people who know about our government "working hand in hand" with ETs. Ironically, his debunking sounds very much like the way Carl Sagan debunks UFOs and abductees. Mr. Hopkins clarifies on the Art Bell Show that he isn't using the "strict clinical meaning" of the word "paranoia." Therefore, I think we can assume that he is using it in the common every day usage of the term by people who are not psychologists or psychiatrists. So let's take a closer look at that.

In common usage I think we can agree that the word "paranoia" implies 1) fear or extreme fear and 2) a non-existence

or imaginary condition on the part of the "paranoid." Therefore, "paranoia" implies not a real fear, but an *unjustified* fear. Now the irony here is that a true "paranoid" would be too *afraid* to speak out publicly against the CIA or the cover-up of UFOs, because a "paranoid" would *fear* retribution by the government. From my personal observations I have noticed that people who fear the government usually keep their mouths shut, because they're *afraid* that the government might come and get them. Actually, people who speak out publicly against government corruption are people of courage and integrity, not "paranoids." Under our own Constitution this is not only our right, but I believe it is absolutely necessary in order to reduce government corruption and preserve freedoms.

I am an abductee who has indeed seen our own military personnel "working hand in hand" with both tall and short Grays. Do you think I would go to a man for "help" who calls people like me "paranoids" and says my testimony is "ludicrous?" Can this man be trusted to "help" abductees? Dr. Stephen Kurzweil obviously believes that Budd Hopkins—who is an artist and not a physician—is not qualified to work with abductees. I will defend Mr. Hopkins' legal right to work with abductees, which is protected under the Bill of Rights in the Constitution. However, it is also my First Amendment right of Freedom of Speech and Freedom of Press to state my opinions about his so-called "help" of abductees. Actually, I believe it is my ethical obligation to alert other abductees to what this man is saying and doing and that there are legal court documents that, frankly, do not present a very savory picture of Mr. Hopkins. I also urge people to carefully examine the evidences that I allude to in this article to verify that I am presenting accurate evidence. Please do not just take my word for it. The media will take things out of context so as to slander and discredit people, so I urge all readers to personally verify that I am not practicing the art of the Propaganda Ministers. Listen to the entire audio tape of the Art Bell interview to verify that I am telling the truth and look at all the documents presented in the book *Behold A Pale Horse*.

I have noticed in the media the repeated use of the words "conspiracy theorist" and "paranoids" to describe people who expose the facts and firsthand accounts of government corruption. This is called *debunking*. Talk show hosts will often make fun of people who present evidence about conspiracies. The propagandists are not able to refute the evidence, so they have to resort to name calling to discredit people who are aware of what is going on and are *not afraid* to publicly talk about it. Therefore, they insinuate that conspiracies are only "theories" and without foundation. When you call up a radio talk show, for example, the host may often cut you off or mock you when you actually present facts. You see, they can't stand truth, because they have something to hide. These people are in fact *afraid* of the truth. This is not paranoia, because the fear is justified—that is, they really are trying to cover-up something, and the lies are real. Therefore, their fears are real, and this why they have to resort to name-calling or discrediting people by saying that they are "mentally impaired" or "paranoid." They can't stand the light of truth, because they work for untruth.

I personally know that the media is very controlled, even on a local level. I was interviewed by a local TV station here in Spokane, Washington (Channel 6), and they refused to allow me to present any evidence of a government cover-up; they made this emphatically clear at the beginning of the interview. When the interview aired on television, the announcer, Randy Shaw, lied about me and then stated that there was no evidence of any government cover-up of UFOs, which also is a blatant lie.

I met a patriotic man last year, Mark Phillips, who used to work on top secret government mind control projects and who is now exposing the government's use of mind control against *we the people*. He said something very profound: "Mind control can be actually defined as information control." I had never thought of expressing it in those terms, but I find from my own research that this is not only true, but obviously true.

I have obtained extensive documented evidence that demonstrates that ETs, government agents, and media operatives use disinformation under the guise of information to control people's thoughts and actions. This can be accomplished whether a person is conscious or unconscious. If this is performed on the conscious level, then the disinformation must be presented in such a way as to make one *believe* that it is true and is valid "information." This is called propaganda.

However, under the CIA's MKUltra mind control projects and during alien abductions, people are programmed while they are in an unconscious state. That is, they are either in a full hypnotic trance or have been rendered unconscious via hypnotic drugs, electroshock, torture, or high-tech alien stun weapons. The programming or mind control that is accomplished while in an unconscious state is called hypnotic or psychological programming. *Total* mind control has been achieved in the CIA'S MKUltra "Project Monarch" program. Please consult the book *Trance Formation Of America* by Mark Phillips and Cathy O'Brien for details.

Abducting ETs also program people via hypnotic programming during abductions. The programming primarily consists of belief system alterations, especially religious programming. ETs sometimes use horrendous high-tech torture techniques to install guilt/traumatization programming, etc. in order to disempower abductees. I have plenty of documentation of this kind of programming from my own independent research. I have detailed memory retrieval session transcripts from other abductees, which, quite frankly, describe brutal and *deliberate* torture of human babies as well as adults. I will gladly provide this information to any sincere, ethical person who is not working for the government or the government/alien propaganda program.

There is plenty of evidence that demonstrates that many abducting ETs are indeed evil and do *intentionally* harm abductees. However, this information is greatly suppressed by the media and CIA-sponsored "ufologists," and the harm, unfortunately, is not limited to just the body. They also intentionally manipulate and harm people mentally and spiritually. Yet Budd Hopkins stated on the *UFO Cover-Up Live* television program:

"And the most interesting thing and sad thing of all, perhaps, is that these abductors are not interested in communicating with our minds, but they're interested in the physical state of our bodies."

The *UFO Cover-Up Live* program was hardly "live." Most of the "ufologists" on the show were reading cue cards and reading them badly. This television "program" was a very good example of staged, government propaganda.

In the Art Bell radio interview Budd Hopkins stated:

"Their own agenda does not involve any kind of causing of deliberate pain or deliberate hardship.... He later stated in this same radio show: "They seem to be bent on their own purposes, which are not malevolent..."

One of Budd Hopkins' cohorts, Harvard psychiatrist John Mack, stated in his book, *Abduction*: "Yet my overall impression is that the abduction process is not evil, and that the intelligences at work do not wish us ill." What bothers me is not that the aliens are evil, but that our government, through its propaganda, wants us to believe that they are not evil! I have also noticed that most of the UFO researchers who are receiving the most media coverage are also reported to be working for the CIA or other government agency. It appears that there are so many abductees and former military/intelligence personnel blowing the whistle on the cover-up that the government has to come forward with some UFO information in order to present *their* side of the story (i.e., disinformation). Are they just trying to cover up their collusion with evil aliens, or are they *preparing* us for something? A staged landing perhaps? If they are indeed preparing us for something, I believe it will involve deception and will certainly not be in our best interests.

I have noticed some propaganda in recent times that suggests that aliens are programming abductees to carry out violent acts against the government or American citizens, etc, and this is entirely unfounded. Actually, the reverse would be true, because abducting ETs usually disempower abductees so that they are even more gentle and passive. This propaganda against abductees is really quite predictable. The government and aliens could be counted on to discredit abductees in some way since abductees are now beginning to speak out in numbers about the government/alien collusion in secret underground bases.

I have also discovered through extensive research and personal experience that abductees have never agreed to be abducted. This disinformation comes from "channeled" messages from extra-terrestrials. Abducting ETs don't care whether you agree or not, and, like the government, they are trying to convince us that there is no *deliberate* harm done during abductions. I have also observed that most people who receive messages from "channeled entities" are also abductees. In my research I found that one type of alien brain implant acts as a transponder to receive messages and visual images from extra-terrestrial programmers, and it also accesses an abductee's thoughts.

It is therefore very important to discern propaganda and expose it wherever possible. This can only be accomplished with thorough and unbiased research. We must eliminate corruption in government through peaceful, non-violent means. Truth is the ultimate weapon. If we stand together, shoulder-to-shoulder, putting our minor differences aside, we can indeed accomplish this.

The government cover-up propagandists would like us to believe that if people knew the truth about aliens, our society would collapse and people would just totally freak out. This is also a lie. For example, abductees not only learn about the reality of aliens, but they are personally and repeatedly traumatized by them. Yet most abductees do not totally freak out when they discover their abductee status. Oftentimes, abductees go into denial and just ignore it! I have never even met one abductee who committed suicide after discovering his or her abductee status. Corrupt individuals within our government are only using this propaganda to cover-up their own crimes. They know that we would vote them out of office or impeach them or try them for treason if we knew what was really going on. Actually, we shouldn't really be too bothered about the alien situation anyway; this has been going on for thousands of years on this planet. What we *do* need to be concerned with is government corruption and tyranny. We need to stand up to government corruption right now and actively and *peacefully* expose it before it goes too far.

Remember that the Germans thought Hitler was a good Christian up until the early 1940s when they began to realize that all was not well in the fatherland. Realize also that Bill Clinton and George Bush are members of the Skull and Bones secret society, which originated in Germany, and that George Bush's father, Bonesman Prescott Bush, actually helped finance and bring Hitler to power. By the way, Bob Dole is a 33 Degree Mason, and the skull and crossbones is a symbol of both Freemasonry and Skull and Bones secret societies. The skull and crossbones, as everyone knows, symbolizes piracy, poison, drugs, violence, and death—So why would we elect a Republican or Democratic candidate for the presidency who uses this symbol? The symbol of 33 Degree Freemasonry is a double-headed eagle clutching a scimitar in its talons; it is the symbol of chaos and war and was associated with the manipulative "Gods" (i.e., ETs) of the Hittites and Sumerians. (These same evil ETs were known in Egypt as the Sun God Ra, Ptah, Thoth, and Isis, and their symbol was the winged serpent and the serpent coiled around a staff.)

Realize also that Bonesman Bush was a Director of the CIA. Realize also that an infamous CIA Director by the name of Allen Dulles and his brother, John Foster Dulles, both greatly admired Adolph Hitler. Allen Dulles was a member of the secret society called the Knights of Malta; his brother became Secretary of State under Eisenhower. The Dulles brothers were the Rockefellers' personal lawyers who were co-founders of the secret political society called the Council on Foreign Relations, whose goal is a world government, and Adolph Hitler was one of its members. They also helped forge the partnership between the Rockefeller family and the German I.G. Farben Corporation, which ran most of the Nazi death camps along with the infamous black-shirted, Nazi SS (Schutzstaffeln). The Nazi SS evolved out of the "Deaths' Head" battalion, an elite, military order in WWI, whose symbol was the skull and crossbones. The symbol for the SS was two lightning bolts, which symbolized the Lightning God Thor (Zeus in Greece) as well as the Sun God. This was also the symbol for the vocal sound "ra" in the Greek Linear B language. Likewise, the swastika and the Maltese cross were ancient symbols of the winged serpent ET group.

Realize also that about 80 black-shirted FBI agents attacked a Christian church near Waco, Texas (merely to deliver a search warrant) on the same day of the year that Hitler took control in Germany exactly 60 years earlier. The Nazis burned down the German Parliament and blamed it on Communists on February 28th, 1933. They then managed to declare a "national emergency" and suspend the German Constitution. On April 19, 1943, one day before Hitler's birthday, the black-shirted Nazi SS attacked and burned the Warsaw Ghetto. On April 19, 1993—exactly fifty years later—our own government black shirts attacked and burned a Christian church near Waco, Texas. Realize also the Italian Fascists were called "Blackshirts," which is a secret society symbol. I possess documentation that the Serpent Staff ET group headed by Ra in fact created secret societies in the first place. These very ETs also deemed a black shirt as a secret society symbol as well as the double-headed eagle.

We should also realize that when the blackshirts attacked the Branch Davidian Church and the Weaver family, it was partly intended to scare the hell of any Americans who may speak out publicly against government corruption and the takeover of the United Nations New World Order. This was exactly what the black-shirted Nazi SS and Italian fascists did to scare people into submission. The answer, of course, is simply not to allow these kind of intimidation tactics to affect us and to speak out even more loudly against government terrorism and demand that the Constitution of the United States of America be followed to the letter as the "Supreme Law of the Land."

Realize also that at the same time in 1933 when Hitler rose to power, 32° Mason Franklin D. Roosevelt became president, declared a national emergency, suspended Constitutional rights, and then called in all our gold currency. He and his 32° Mason vice-president, Henry Wallace, then put the pyramid and all-seeing eye on the back of the one dollar bill. [The latin words around the pyramid, ANNUIT COEPTIS NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM, which literally means "He nods to these beginnings of the new order of the ages," were used by the Illuminati and French Grand Orient Masons, who incited the French Revolution. The Illuminati's goal was to create a one world government through information control, i.e., control of the media (printing presses) and education. In 1789 French Freemason Marquis de Luchet wrote this about the Illuminati: "They have conceived the project of reigning over opinions, and of conquering, not kingdoms, nor provinces, but the human mind."

The Great Pyramid on the one dollar bill does not symbolize anything godly or sacred. Egyptian priests ripped the hearts out of sacrifice victims and drank their blood around the sarcophagus in the Great Pyramid in the initiation of the Brothers of the Snake—the same basic rituals that the Aztecs practiced to appease their "Gods" (that is, the ETs Ra and Thoth, but called Huitzilopochtli and Quetzalcoatl (flying serpent) by the Aztecs.) Freemasons, Skull and Bonesmen, and Satanists all emulate the Brotherhood of the Snake ritual even today, though usually in only a symbolic manner. However, police records reveal that there are an inordinate number of Masons who participate in "Satanic" blood-letting rituals, some of which involve actual human sacrifice and cannibalism.

If—as some would suggest—there is no conspiracy or media control, why do we never hear about secret societies on the boob tube? To my knowledge this is the only topic that they never discuss on the boob tube. Although secret societies have been the most powerful instrument for war and chaos on this planet, there is no mention of them in the history books within our so-called "educational" system.

Under the Freedom of Information Act we found that FDR then gave the Rockefellers prior "legal" amnesty before WWII to protect them from being tried for treason for aiding and abetting the enemy, i.e., Hitler. Franklin Roosevelt has been quoted as saying that "In politics nothing happens by accident. If it happens, it was planned that way." (*The Unseen Hand*, Epperson) Of course, the CIA Propaganda Ministers would call President Roosevelt a "conspiracy theorist" and a "paranoid" for having said such a thing. So you be the judge—Is this all just a really strange "coincidence?"

## REFERENCES

- The Programming of a Planet*; 1995;  
*The Eye of Ra*; 1996;  
*C.I.A. Secret Wars*; A video tape by John Stockwell (a former high-level CIA operative who was involved with and now exposes the CIA's weapons-for-drugs "third world" wars)  
*The Egyptian-Masonic-Satanic Connection*; 1994; David L. Carrico.  
*The Life and Death of Nazi Germany*; 1967; Robert Goldston  
*History of the SS*; 1978; G.S. Graber.  
*Trading with the Enemy*; 1983; Charles Higham  
*The McAlvany Intelligence Advisor*; May/June 1995; Donald McAlvany  
*The Transformation of America*; 1995; Cathy O'Brien & Mark Phillips  
*Dark Majesty*; 1992; Texe Marrs  
*The Unseen Hand*; 1985; A. Ralph Epperson  
*The New World Order*; 1990; A. Ralph Epperson  
*Lost Was the Key*; 1993; Leah A. Haley  
*Cosmic Top Secret*; 1991; William Hamilton III  
*Behold a Pale Horse*; William Cooper  
*Proofs of a Conspiracy*; 1798; John Robison  
*Trail of the Serpent*; Inquire Within Miss Stoddard  
Video Documentaries: *Waco: The Big Lie* and *Waco: The Big Lie Continues* by Linda Thompson; *Day 51—The Story of Waco* by Richard Mosley; *The Waco Incident* by KPOC TV  
*The Basic Slide Presentation—Secret society influence on churches, government, and culture* by Jordan Maxwell  
*UFO Cover-up Live* television program hosted by Mike Farrell, 1988  
The Art Bell radio show, interview with Budd Hopkins, audio tapes available through Art Bell
- "Alien Abductions: Cutting Through the Propaganda"  
(C) 1996

## The Final Degree of Illumination

Chapter 13, "Research Tools & Memory Retrieval Techniques -- A Guide to Self-Discovery & Healing", was not a part of the original PROGRAMMING OF A PLANET and THE EYE OF RA books. The additional information in Chapter 13 is intended only for those truth seekers who want to learn more about themselves and relieve past traumas through past life therapy. This information is also intended to help abductees who want to learn memory retrieval techniques so that they can relieve the trauma from abductions and remember what has occurred during their abductions. These memory retrieval techniques have been invaluable to me as an abductee. Therefore, I am making myself available to answer email questions and work on a one-on-one basis with people who actually want to use the memory retrieval techniques for their own benefit. When you finish reading THE PROGRAMMING OF A PLANET and THE EYE OF RA (all chapters above from both books), please email [TrumanCash@live.com](mailto:TrumanCash@live.com) for the password (link) to the "Final Degree of Illumination" (Chapter 13).

## UPDATE: “Alien Abductions: Cutting Through the Propaganda”

Budd Hopkins' colleague David Jacobs appears to be continuing the debunking and denial that there is a military/alien connection. In his book *THE THREAT* Jacobs states on page 187: “All this, in conjunction with the long-standing and wide-spread suspicion of a “coverup” by the American government, has led many abductees and researchers to conclude that the government is secretly conspiring with the aliens...In fact, there is no evidence that the American government, or any foreign military, is involved with abducting people.”

This statement flies in the face of the firsthand “evidence” of many abductees who have experienced abductions by the military or have experienced abductions in deep underground military/alien bases where American military personnel are standing right next to or are working with Grays and other aliens in the same room. David Jacobs debunks the military/alien connection on pages 187 and 188 of his book.

As an abductee/researcher I do not understand why Budd Hopkins and David Jacobs would debunk the military/alien connection when so many abductees have gone public with their experiences. Were Hopkins and Jacobs threatened by the CIA or military or other “covert ops” people to keep their mouths shut about it? Are they knowingly participating in the cover-up? Were they programmed with MKUltra-style mind control not to talk about it? One can only speculate.

For more information and videos on the military/alien connection and other abduction experiences, visit Dr. Karla Turner's website at [www.KarlaTurner.org](http://www.KarlaTurner.org).

Phil Schneider was a deep underground base engineer and abductee with a very high security level. He also exposed the military/alien connection. I knew Phil personally and I am totally convinced he was telling the truth. Here is a link to Phil Schneider videos: <http://www.apfn.org/apfn/phil.htm>. The following link contains text of some of Phil's statements. Be sure to read the statement made by Phil Schneider's ex-wife concerning his death: <http://www.burlingtonnews.net/schneider.html>.

Also, Melinda Leslie has covered military abductions (MILABs). Here is a web page for more information: <http://www.aliensexperiences.com/MelindaLeslie01.html>. On this web page is a statement by ET contact researcher Dr. John Mack: “...I have cases I'm working with particularly in some depth where military involvement has been very important, disturbing, ongoing, and complicated. I have others that have seen military people as well....The person feels they're being menaced in day-to-day life by black helicopters, MIBs, men in uniform, and people in dark cars....This is not like a regular feel...abductees are transported to some underground place....There is some relationship, some kind of communication and collaboration between certain extraterrestrial beings in this underground place and the military people. The abductees are in some kind of intermediary role between these (covert ops) types and the beings....”

Karla Turner, Phil Schneider and John Mack are all dead now. Karla and Phil died under very suspicious circumstances. It appears that it is not a healthy choice to talk about the military/alien connection.

Update by Truman L. Cash, September 20, 2010.